

Gc
973.74
Oh3w1
pt.1
1764783

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 00824 6776



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2009 with funding from
Allen County Public Library Genealogy Center

7th
ITINERARY
of the
Seventh Ohio Volunteer Infantry
1861-1864

With Roster, Portraits and Biographies



Edited and Compiled by
LAWRENCE WILSON
First Sergeant Company D

Assisted by
THE HISTORICAL COMMITTEE
of the
REGIMENTAL ASSOCIATION

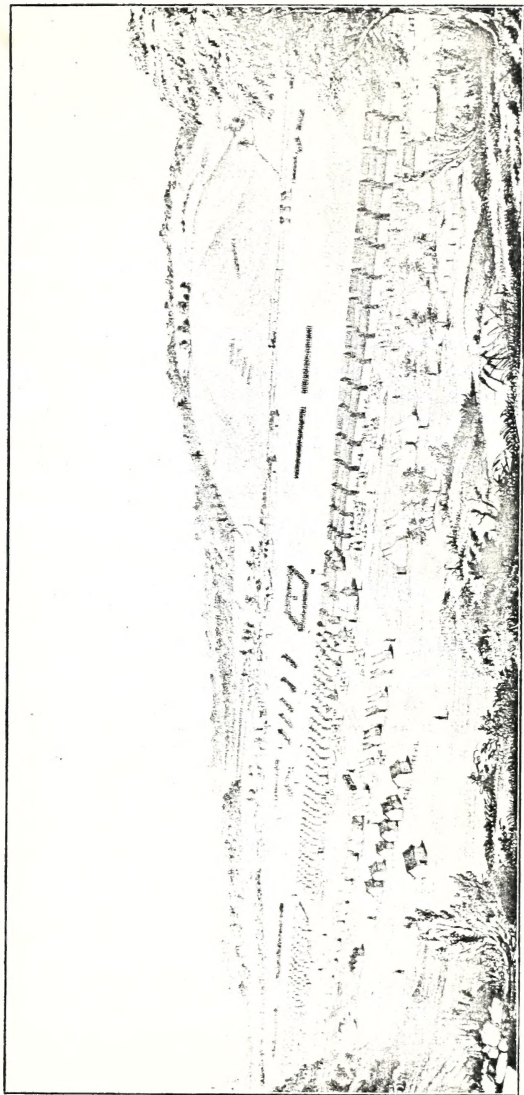
New York and Washington
THE NEALE PUBLISHING COMPANY

1907

563

1764783

SEVENTH OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY



CAMP DENNISON—June, 1861

F
8349
.6197

Wilson, Lawrence, 1842-1922, *comp. and ed.*

Itinerary of the Seventh Ohio volunteer infantry, 1861-1864, with roster, portraits and biographies. Ed. and comp. by Lawrence Wilson, first sergeant, Company D assisted by the Historical committee of the Regimental association. New York and Washington, The Neale publishing company, 1907.

652 p. front., plates, ports., plans. 22^{cm}.

1. Ohio infantry. 7th regt., 1861-1864. 2. U. S.—Hist.—Civil war—Regimental histories—O. inf.—7th.

Library of Congress

E525.5.7th W

7—23700

Copyright A 170218

Copyright, 1907, by
LAWRENCE WILSON

163620

CONTENTS

	Pages.
INTRODUCTORY,	13
I. The Opening Gun,	17
II. The First Call for Troops,	23
III. Camp Taylor,	26
IV. Camp Dennison,	32
V. From Camp Dennison to Weston,	38
VI. Army Correspondence,	41
VII. Going to Glenville, Bulltown, Sutton and Sum- merville,	50
VIII. Cross Lanes,	60
IX. Report of the Battle of Cross Lanes,	70
X. More About Cross Lanes,	90
XI. At Charleston,	102
XII. The Cotton Hill and Loop Creek Campaign,	107
XIII. Romney and Blue's Gap,	114
XIV. Leaving Romney,	118
XV. From Pawpaw to Winchester,	124
XVI. The Battle of Kernstown, or Winchester,	128
XVII. From Kernstown and New Market to Fredericks- burg and Back to Front Royal,	144
XVIII. From Front Royal to Port Republic,	156
XIX. The Battle of Port Republic,	164
XX. From Luray to Alexandria and Around to Cul- peper Court House,	172
XXI. The Battle of Cedar Mountain,	177
XXII. The Second Bull Run Campaign,	195
XXIII. Antietam,	202
XXIV. On Loudoun and Bolivar Heights and the Fight at Dumfries,	215
XXV. From Dumfries to Chancellorsville,	228
XXVI. The Battle of Chancellorsville,	231
XXVII. The Gettysburg Campaign,	248
XXVIII. The Return from Gettysburg,	259
XXIX. The Sea Voyage to New York City and Back,...	261
XXX. From the Rapidan to Wauhatchie Valley,	265
XXXI. The Battle of Lookout Mountain,	269
XXXII. Missionary Ridge and Ringgold,	281
XXXIII. Back to Wauhatchie and Bridgeport,	290
XXXIV. The Atlanta Campaign, Dug Gap, and Resaca, ..	295
XXXV. Pumpkin Vine Creek, Dallas, and New Hope Church,	300
XXXVI. Going Home to be Mustered Out,	311
XXXVII. "A Year With the Rebels,"	316
XXXVIII. Prison Life,	330
XXXIX. Sketch of Prison Life and the Bone-Dust Trade, ..	344
XL. An Episode of the Battle of Cross Lanes,	347

6 SEVENTH REGIMENT OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY

	Pages.
GENERAL GRANT TO GENERAL LEE,	359
TRIBUTE OF COLONEL WILLIAM F. FOX TO THE SEVENTH OHIO,	360
BIOGRAPHIES.	
Field and Staff—	
Tyler, Erastus B., Colonel,	365
Creighton, William R., Colonel,	366
Asper, Joel F., Lieut.-Colonel,	368
Crane, Orrin J., Lieut.-Colonel,	370
McClelland, Samuel M., Lieut.-Colonel,	371
Casement, John S., Major,	372
DeForest, Louis Germain, Adjutant,	374
Brown, Frederick Thomas, Chaplain,	376
Morris, John, Quartermaster,	377
Hubbard, Newton K., Sergeant-Major,	379
Coe, H. H., Leader Band,	381
Clark, Martin VanBuren, Musician,	383
Company A—	
Molyneaux, Joseph B., Captain,	384
Howe, William A., Captain,	387
McKay, George A., Captain,	389
Clafin, Jeremiah Getchel, First Sergeant,	391
Austin, Lewis, Corporal,	393
Sweet, Samuel, Corporal,	394
Rockefeller, Frank, Private,	395
Smith, Charles H., Private,	396
Company B—	
Clark, Mervin, Captain,	398
Bohm, E. H., First Lieutenant,	400
Bauder, Levi F., First Sergeant,	403
Schmidt, Gustav, Sergeant,	405
Gasser, Joseph M., Private,	406
Walker, Thomas, Private,	408
Company C—	
Shurtleff, Giles W., Captain,	410
Davis, Llewellyn R., Captain,	412
Andrews, Martin M., First Sergeant,	414
Day, Selden Allen, Sergeant and Colonel,	416
Bowler, Charles Pendleton, Sergeant,	420
Orton, Robert G., Sergeant,	423
Condit, Edgar Mantelbert, Sergeant,	425
Buxton, Charles Hall, Sergeant,	428
Death of Sergeant O. C. Trembley,	430
Guinn, James Miller, Corporal,	431
Raymond, James Warner, Corporal,	432
Cheney, James Wilson, Private,	433
Cleverdon, Joseph S., Private,	435

	Pages.
Grigsby, Philip, Private,	436
Kingsbury, Selden Bingham, Private,	438
Stone, Marvin C., Private,	440
Ward, David A., Private,	442
Company D—	
Wood, George L., Captain,	443
Williams, A. J., Second Lieutenant,	444
Tisdell, Willard P., First Sergeant,	446
Wilson, Lawrence, First Sergeant,	448
Force, Emory Warren, Sergeant,	450
Cain, William, Sergeant,	452
Colwell, Albert, Private,	453
Rhodes, Henry H., Private,	454
Company E—	
Sprague, John Wilson, Captain,	455
Weed, Charles A., Captain,	457
Wilcox, Arthur T., Captain,	458
Clarke, Joseph S., Private,	460
Wickham, John Wanton, Private,	462
Company F—	
Spencer, Harlow Nathaniel, Captain,	463
Davis, George H., Private,	465
Morley, Alfred Watson, Private,	466
Company G—	
Braden, William D., Captain,	467
Dean, Harry M., First Lieutenant,	468
Hartzell, James N., Corporal,	469
Owen, Humphrey B., Corporal,	470
Horner, Anthony Wayne, Private,	471
Company H—	
Nesper, Christian W., Captain,	472
Cavannah, Arthur Albion, Private,	474
Garrard, Charles T., Private,	475
Murray, Robert Drake, Private,	477
Oliver, George W., Private,	479
White, Addison, Private,	480
White, Riley, Private,	482
Company K—	
Krieger, Ernst J., Captain,	483
MONUMENTS.	
Seventh Regiment Monument at Cleveland, Ohio,	485
The Monument at Antietam, Maryland,	487
The Regimental Monument at Gettysburg,	488
Candy's Brigade Marker,	494

8 SEVENTH REGIMENT OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY

	Pages.
HISTORY OF THE WHITE BANNER,	496
OUR FIRST REUNION,	503
POEMS.	
Antietam,	512
The Days of Sixty-three,	513
The Phantom Regiment,	514
Dirge for One Who Fell in Battle,	516
Somebody's Darling,	517
The Bivouac of the Dead,	518
REGIMENTAL ROSTER,	521
CASUALTY LIST,	629

ILLUSTRATIONS.

	Facing page
Adams, T. E. W.,	429
Andrews, M. M.,	414
Antietam Monument,	487
Asper, Joel F.,	368
Austin, Lewis,	393
Bauder, Levi F.,	403
Baxter, Morris,	376
Bellows, Curtis J.,	373
Bohm, Edward H.,	400
Bowler, Charles P.,	420
Braden, William D.,	467
Brand, Frederick, W.,	397
Brigade Marker near Little Round Top,	494
Brooks, Charles A.,	376
Brown, Frederick T.,	376
Brown, Dwight H.,	390
Buxton, Charles H.,	428
Cain, William,	452
Camp Dennison,	Frontispiece
Casement, John S.,	372
Cavannah, Arthur T.,	474
Cedar Mountain Map,	180
Chancellorsville Map,	231
Cheney, James W.,	433
Claflin, Jere G.,	391
Clark, Mervin,	398
Clark, M. V.,	383
Clarke, Joseph S.,	460
Cleverdon, Joseph S.,	435
Coe, Henry H.,	381
Colwell, Albert,	453
Condit, Edgar M.,	425
Crane, Orrin J.,	370
Creighton, W. R.,	366
Cross Lanes Map,	80
Cryne, Joseph,	482
Davis, Llewellyn R.,	412
Davis, George H.,	465
Day, Selden A.,	416
Day, Colonel Selden A.,	419
Dean, Harry M.,	468
DeForest, Louis G.,	374
Dickson, Thomas P.,	434
Dyer, John N.,	444
Eaton, Henry Z.,	473

IO SEVENTH REGIMENT OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY

	Facing page
Fisher, S. S.,	472
Force, Emory W.,	450
Garrard, Charles T.,	475
Gasser, James M.,	406
Geary's Division Flag,	275
Gettysburg Monument,	490
Green, Edwin,	454
Green, Isaiah B.,	472
Grigsby, Philip,	436
Guinn, J. M.,	431
Hartzel, James N.,	469
Hicks, Owen,	437
Hime, Jacob E.,	407
Hine, Reuben R.,	476
Hopkins, Marcus S.,	464
Horner, Anthony W.,	471
Howe, William A.,	387
Hubbard, Newton K.,	379
Hughes, Morris R.,	380
Jones, Isaac C.,	414
Jones, John D.,	409
Keller, Charles A.,	398
Kingsbury, Selden B.,	438
Krieger, E. J.,	483
Lawrence, D. B.,	398
Lockwood, George D.,	445
Loomis, Stephen T.,	378
McClelland, Samuel,	371
McKay, George A.,	389
Miller, E. C.,	451
Molyneaux, J. B.,	384
Morey, E. W.,	427
Morley, A. W.,	466
Morris, John,	377
Murray, Robert D.,	477
Nesper, Christian W.,	472
Off for Dixie,	38
Oliver, Geo. W.,	479
Orton, Hobart G.,	423
Owen, D. D.,	380
Owen, Humphrey B.,	470
Paine, Frank, Jr.,	413
Pelton, S. S.,	478
Port Republic Map,	164
Quayle, George L.,	410
Raymond, James M.,	432
Regimental Monument at Cleveland,	485
Rhodes, Henry H.,	454
Rockefeller, Frank,	395
Ross, Joseph H.,	414
Schmidt, Gustav,	405

	Facing page
Schmidt, Fred H.,	484
Schutte, John F.,	484
Shepherd, William D.,	375
Shurtleff, Giles W.,	410
Smith, Carlos A.,	392
Smith, Charles H.,	396
Smith, Ephraim J.,	461
Spencer, Harlon N.,	463
Sprague, John W.,	455
Stebbins, Edward E.,	410
Stone, M. C.,	447
Sweet, Samuel,	394
The End,	
Tisdell, Willard P.,	446
Trembley, O. C.,	430
Trotier, Joseph,	404
Tyler, Erastus B.,	365
Walker, Thomas,	408
Walworth, Warren F.,	441
Ward, David A.,	442
Weed, Charles A.,	457
White, Addison,	480
White, Riley,	482
White Banner,	496
White Star Badge,	230
Wickham, John W.,	462
Wilcox, Arthur T.,	458
Williams, Andrew J.,	444
Wilson, Lawrence,	448
Winchester (Kernstown) Map,	129
Winzenried, Rudolph,	466
Wood, George L.,	443
Woodward, Joshua S.,	382



"IN FRATERNITY, CHARITY AND LOYALTY"

THE REGIMENTAL HISTORIAN

INTRODUCTORY

If any explanation as to how the undersigned became interested in the preparation of this itinerary be necessary, it can be found in an earnest desire to have a more extended and correct account of our marches, campaigns, and battles written than that contained in Major Wood's "Record," and in the following communication:

"CLEVELAND, O., July 9, 1904.

"DR. LAWRENCE WILSON,

"Med. Div. Pension Office,

"Washington, D. C.

"DEAR SIR AND COMRADE: We the undersigned comrades of the Seventh Reg. Association, realizing your ability, and the fact that you have opportunity to obtain official information from the records now on file in Washington, as well as your personal knowledge and familiarity with all the engagements, marches, and experiences of the regiment, make this request, that you permit us to present your name at our reunion to be held in Cleveland, O., September 8, 1904, as the Regimental Historian, and pledge ourselves to furnish you with all the material in our power to help you give us as satisfactory an account of the service of our regiment, as is possible.

"WM. A. HOWE.

"E. H. BOHM.

"M. R. HUGHES.

"J. B. MOLYNEAUX.

"LEVI F. BAUDER.

"J. G. CLAFLIN.

"GEORGE A. MCKAY."

Having been notified of my election as Historian the collection of data from every available source at once began.

To assist in the preparation of this book a committee

consisting of Captains E. H. Bohm, George A. McKay, J. B. Molyneaux, and Levi F. Bauder was appointed by the Regimental Association in August, 1905, to which Captain W. A. Howe was added and then elected Treasurer.

The first great shock and irreparable loss was experienced in the sudden and unexpected death of Captain Bohm, who had with his usual force and zeal taken hold of this project with a zest and will presaging certain success. His strength of character, physical and mental force, zeal and enthusiasm were sadly missed by his associates and his untimely death deeply mourned.

With a view to creating a general interest in this work and of obtaining specific and general information from comrades generally, some hundreds of postal cards were prepared and sent out inviting written articles about the various marches and campaigns, as well as incidents, both humorous and pathetic, connected with our service, but I regret to say that these brought very few responses, as not many of our number now seem inclined to engage in such work.

There were comrades, however, who appreciating the importance of the occasion, gave cordial assistance and co-operation from beginning to end, whose names a strong sense of appreciation and gratitude bids me mention. First upon this list is Capt. J. B. Molyneaux, who not only promptly volunteered to prepare the splendid Roster found upon these pages, but has also, during the more than two years devoted to this work, searched and found and copied invaluable data and information from the retained files of the Cleveland papers, and in addition thereto contracted for and carefully superintended the preparation and printing of all the portraits, cuts and maps for the entire regiment, and his efficiency in this line is clearly indicated by the character of the work so well illustrated herein. In fact, the days have neither been too long, nor the nights too tedious to deter him from doing something for the success of this cause—for all of which most cordial and grateful acknowledgment is hereby made.

The next comrade in this class is Capt. George A. McKay, who with his marked ability as a military critic and writer is peculiarly well qualified to write of the days when we marched and fought and successfully bore the Stars and Stripes through many States, as witness his highly interesting articles covering Pope's retreat from Culpeper, Second Bull Run, and Antietam, as well as the transfer of the Eleventh and Twelfth Corps from the Rappahannock to Chattanooga, and the eminently successful battles of Lookout Mountain, Missionary Ridge, and Ringgold, where this gallant officer was torn and mangled upon the field of battle and made a cripple for life. He also compiled many of the personal sketches of officers and men found herein, and has shown himself to be as efficient and helpful in time of peace, as he was faithful, brave and true in time of war.

That the services of Capt. Levi F. Bauder as secretary, and of Capt. W. A. Howe as treasurer, have been cheerfully given and every duty well performed, goes without saying, yet are hereby noted and gratefully acknowledged.

As a company, Company C has, under the thoughtful and skilful management of Capt. M. M. Andrews, given much literary and financial assistance, for all of which it is sincerely hoped that they will find herein some measure of reward.

Finally, to all who have contributed of their means or talent to the success of this undertaking, I beg to subscribe myself, most gratefully yours,

LAWRENCE WILSON,
Regimental Historian.

CHAPTER I.

THE OPENING GUN.

The first hostile gun in the great war for the preservation of the Union was fired at the steamer *Star of the West* on the 9th day of January, 1861, while it was seeking to extend relief to the garrison at Fort Sumter, in Charleston Harbor, and the following correspondence indicates what occurred there later on:

“HEADQUARTERS PROVISIONAL ARMY, C. S. A.,

“CHARLESTON, S. C., April 11, 1861.

“SIR: The Government of the Confederate States has hitherto forbore from any hostile demonstration against Fort Sumter, in the hope that the Government of the United States, with a view to the amicable adjustment of all questions between the two Governments, and to avert the calamities of war, would voluntarily evacuate it. There was reason at one time to believe that such would be the course pursued by the Government of the United States, and under that impression my Government has refrained from making any demand for the surrender of the fort. But the Confederate States can no longer delay assuming actual possession of a fortification commanding the entrance to one of their harbors and necessary to its defense and security. I am ordered by the Government of the Confederate States to demand the evacuation of Fort Sumter. My aides, Colonel Chestnut and Captain Lee, are authorized to make such demand of you. All proper facilities will be afforded for the removal of yourself and command, together with the company arms and property, and all private property, to any post in the United States which you may select. The flag which you have upheld so long and with

so much fortitude, under the most trying circumstances, may be saluted by you on taking it down. Colonel Chestnut and Captain Lee will, for a reasonable time, await your answer.

"I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

"G. T. BEAUREGARD,

"Brigadier-General Commanding.

"Major ROBERT ANDERSON,

"Commanding at Fort Sumter, Charleston Harbor, S. C."

"FORT SUMTER, S. C., April 11, 1861.

"GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication demanding the evacuation of this fort, and to say, in reply thereto, that it is a demand with which I regret that my sense of honor, and of my obligations to my Government, prevent my compliance.

"Thanking you for the fair, manly, and courteous terms proposed, and for the high compliment paid me,

"I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

"ROBERT ANDERSON,

"Major, First Artillery, Commanding.

"Brig.-Gen. BEAUREGARD,

"Commanding Provisional Army."

"HEADQUARTERS PROVISIONAL ARMY, C. S. A.,

"CHARLESTON, S. C., April 11, 1861.

"MAJOR: In consequence of the verbal observations made by you to my aides, Messrs. Chestnut and Lee, in relation to the condition of your supplies, and that you would in a few days be starved out if our guns did not batter you to pieces, or words to that effect, and desiring no useless effusion of blood, I communicated both the verbal observations, and your written answer to my communications, to my Government. If you will state the time at which you will evacuate Fort Sumter, and agree that in the meantime you will not use your guns against us unless ours shall be employed against Fort Sumter, we will abstain from open-

ing fire upon you. Colonel Chestnut and Captain Lee are authorized by me to enter into such an agreement with you. You are, therefore, requested to communicate to them an open answer.

"I remain, major, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

"G. T. BEAUREGARD,

"Brigadier-General, Commanding.

"Major ROBERT ANDERSON,

"Commanding Fort Sumter, Charleston Harbor, S. C."

"FORT SUMTER, S. C., April 12, 1861.

"GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt by Colonel Chestnut of your second communication of the 11th instant, and to state in reply that, cordially uniting with you in the desire to avoid the useless effusion of blood, I will, if provided with the proper and necessary means of transportation, evacuate Fort Sumter by noon on the 15th instant, and that I will not in the mean time open my fires upon your forces unless compelled to do so by some hostile act against this fort or flag of my Government by the forces under your command, or by some portion of them, or by the perpetration of some act showing a hostile intention on your part against this fort or the flag it bears, should I not receive prior to that time controlling instructions from my Government or additional supplies.

"I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

"ROBERT ANDERSON,

"Major, First Artillery, Commanding.

"Brig.-Gen. BEAUREGARD, Commanding."

"FORT SUMTER, S. C., April 12, 1861.—3.20 A. M.

"SIR: By authority of Brigadier-General Beauregard, Commanding the Provisional Forces of the Confederate States, we have the honor to notify you that he will open the fire of his batteries on Fort Sumter in one hour from this time.

"We have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servants,

"JAMES CHESTNUT, Jr.,
"Aide-de-Camp,

"STEPHEN D. LEE,
"Captain, C. S. Army, Aide-de-Camp.

"Major ROBERT ANDERSON,

"U. S. Army, Commanding Fort Sumter."

General Beauregard said in his official report:

"In consequence of some circumstance of delay the bombardment was not begun precisely at the appointed moment, but at 4.30 o'clock the signal gun was fired and within twenty minutes all our batteries were in full play. There was no response from Fort Sumter until about 7 o'clock, when the first shot from the enemy was discharged against our batteries on Cummings Point.

"By 8 o'clock the action became general, and throughout the day was maintained with spirit on both sides. Our guns were served with skill and energy. The effect was visible in the impressions made on the walls of Fort Sumter. From our mortar batteries shells were thrown with such precision and rapidity that it soon became impossible for the enemy to employ his guns en barbette, of which several were dismounted. The engagement was continued without any circumstance of special note until nightfall, before which time the fire from Sumter had evidently slackened. Operations on our side were sustained throughout the night, provoking, however, only feeble response.

"On the morning of the 13th the action was prosecuted with renewed vigor, and about 7½ o'clock it was discovered our shells had set fire to the barracks in the fort. Speedily volumes of smoke indicated an extensive conflagration, and apprehending some terrible calamity to the garrison I immediately dispatched an offer of assistance to Major Anderson, which, however, with grateful acknowledgments,

he declined. Meanwhile, being informed about 2 o'clock that a white flag was displayed from Sumter, I dispatched two of my aides to Major Anderson with terms of evacuation. In recognition of the gallantry exhibited by the garrison I cheerfully agreed that on surrendering the fort the commanding officer might salute his flag.

By 8 o'clock the terms of evacuation were definitely accepted. Major Anderson having expressed a desire to communicate with the United States vessels lying off the harbor, with a view to arrange for the transportation of his command to some port in the United States, one of his officers, accompanied by Captain Hartstene and three of my aides, was permitted to visit the officer in command of the squadron to make provision for that object. Because of unavoidable delay the formal transfer of the fort to our possession did not take place until 4 o'clock in the afternoon of the 14th instant. At that hour, the place having been evacuated by the United States garrison, our troops occupied it, and the Confederate flag was hoisted on the ramparts of Sumter with a salute from the various batteries."

The following official report indicates briefly why Fort Sumter was evacuated:

"STEAMSHIP 'BAL TIC,' OFF SANDY HOOK,

"April 18, 1861,—10.30 A. M.—via New York.

"Having defended Fort Sumter for thirty-four hours, until the quarters were entirely burned, the main gates destroyed by fire, the gorge walls seriously injured, the magazine surrounded by flames, and its doors closed from the effects of heat, four barrels and three cartridges of powder only being available, and no provisions remaining but pork. I accepted terms of evacuation offered by General Beauregard, being the same offered by him on the 11th instant, prior to the commencement of hostilities, and marched out of the fort on Sunday afternoon, the 14th instant, with

colors flying and drums beating, bringing away company and private property, and saluting my flag with fifty guns.

“ROBERT ANDERSON,

“Major, First Artillery, Commanding.

“Hon. S. CAMERON,

“Secretary of War, Washington.”

(Series I, Vol. I, War of the Rebellion Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies, pages 13, 14, et seq.)

CHAPTER II.

THE FIRST CALL FOR TROOPS.

Fort Sumter having been fired upon on April 12, 1861, surrendered on the 13th and evacuated on the 14th, and all hope of arriving at a peaceable solution of the great questions then engaging the public mind having by this action been submitted to the arbitrament of the sword, the following call for troops was made :

THE PRESIDENT'S PROCLAMATION.

"By the President of the United States:

"A PROCLAMATION.

"Whereas, The laws of the United States have been for some time past and now are opposed, and the execution thereof obstructed, in the States of South Carolina, Georgia, Alabama, Florida, Mississippi, Louisiana and Texas, by combinations too powerful to be suppressed by the ordinary course of judicial proceedings or by the powers vested in the Marshals by law ;

"Now, therefore, I, ABRAHAM LINCOLN, President of the United States, in virtue of the power vested in me by the Constitution and the laws, have thought fit to call forth, and hereby do call forth, the militia of the several States of the Union, to the aggregate number of 75,000, in order to suppress said combinations, and to cause the laws to be duly executed. The details for this object will be immediately communicated to the State authorities through the War Department.

"I appeal to all loyal citizens to favor, facilitate and aid this effort to maintain the honor, the integrity, and the existence of our national Union and the perpetuity of popular government, and to redress wrongs already long enough endured.

"I deem it proper to say, that the first service assigned to the force hereby called forth, will probably be to repossess the forts, places, and property which have been seized from the Union, and in every event the utmost care will be observed, consistently with the objects aforesaid, to avoid any devastation, any destruction of, or interference with property, or any disturbance of peaceful citizens in any part of the country; and I hereby command the persons composing the combinations aforesaid, to disperse and retire peaceably to their respective abodes within twenty days from this date.

"Deeming that the present condition of public affairs presents an extraordinary occasion, I do hereby in virtue of the power in me vested by the Constitution, convene both Houses of Congress. The Senators and Representatives are therefore summoned to assemble at their respective chambers at twelve o'clock, noon, on Thursday, the fourth day of July next, then and there to consider and determine such measures as, in their wisdom, the public safety and interest may seem to demand.

"In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and caused the seal of the United States to be affixed.

"Done at the city of Washington, this fifteenth day of April, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and sixty-one, and of the independence of the United States the eighty-fifth.

"ABRAHAM LINCOLN.

"By the President.

"WM. H. SEWARD, Secretary of State."

(Note—Under this call 91,816 men were accepted.)

Notwithstanding all that had been said in reference to secession and the establishing of a Southern Confederacy, many people were loth to believe that actual war would ensue, hence the attack upon Fort Sumter and President Lincoln's call for troops came like an electric shock to the nation. Both North and South sprang up like tigers in their lair. In cities, towns, and country places, business of

every character was generally suspended, and public meetings were held where volunteers by thousands enrolled for the conflict. The State of Ohio was called upon for less than 13,000 men. In less than two weeks more than 75,000 of her loyal sons tendered their services, when Governor Dennison persuaded the Secretary of War to accept twenty-one instead of thirteen regiments and informed the President that if the State of Kentucky declined to furnish her quota, the State of Ohio would do it for her.

As might have been expected, the hardy sons of northern Ohio, whose ancestors fought at Lexington and Bunker Hill, encamped at Valley Forge and crossed the Delaware, responded promptly and enthusiastically to the call and were early prepared to leave for camp. And what of the leave taking when these volunteers left their respective home towns? Marching in a body to the depot where a great throng had gathered, some well-known citizen said a few words of parting, while the favorite pastor offered an earnest prayer for the success of the cause, their protection and safe return; then for a few moments these warriors, in miniature, were left in the hands of those most dear. While many were already in tears at the thought of perhaps a final parting, others whose hearts were equally stirred, endeavored to smile and be cheery, yet a spirit of the utmost sadness prevailed until the cars came to bear them away.

Then parents and others embraced and kissed their soldier boys with all the tenderness known to loving human hearts; said a fond good-by, and amid cheers, tears, and the waving of flags, hats, hands, and handkerchiefs, the train departed.



CHAPTER III.

CAMP TAYLOR.

On April 18, 1861, Mr. A. A. Jewett, of Cleveland, president of the Cuyahoga County Agricultural Society, tendered Governor Dennison the use of their Fair Grounds on Kinsman street, as a camp ground, whereupon the following orders were issued :

“GENERAL HEADQUARTERS,
“ADJUTANT GENERAL’S OFFICE,
“COLUMBUS, O., April 18, 1861.

“GENERAL ORDER
No. 5.

“Camp Taylor will be organized at Cleveland forthwith and will be the rendezvous for all troops raised in the Fourth, Ninth, and Tenth Divisions, as lately organized, and also the Third Brigade of the Eighth Division.

“Assistant Commissary-General George B. Senter is detailed to make all necessary provision for the camp grounds, supplies, etc., and Brig.-Gen. J. W. Fitch will assume command of Camp Taylor, and will report by telegraph to headquarters of troops, daily, for orders and also of all arrivals.

“The organization will be by companies until they report to camp, when such regimental organization will be effected as may be deemed best for the service.

“H. B. CARRINGTON,
“Adjutant-General.

“By order of the
“Commander-in-chief.”

“HEADQUARTERS THIRD BRIGADE,
“FOURTH DIVISION, OHIO VOLUNTEER MILITIA,
“CLEVELAND, O., April 20, 1861.

“BRIGADE ORDER

No. 1.

“The following organized companies will report at Brigade Headquarters, Lyman Block, Monday, April 22, 1861, at 10 o'clock A. M., to receive orders to march into Camp Taylor:

Hibernian Guards,	Captain Kinney;
Sprague Cadets,	Captain De Villiers;
Cleveland Light Guards,	Captain Creighton;
National Guards,	Captain Wiseman.

“Colonel Barnett of Cleveland Regiment of Light Artillery, will detail two companies of his command for guard duty and police regulation in camp.

“Camp Taylor will be organized at the Cuyahoga County Fair Grounds, corner of Kinsman and Hudson streets, in the city of Cleveland, Monday, April 22d, 1861, at 11 o'clock, at which time Brigade Headquarters at Lyman's Block will be discontinued.

“All companies ordered into Camp Taylor after Monday, 10 o'clock A. M., will report to Brigade Headquarters at camp.

“By order of

“J. W. FITCH,
“Brigadier-General.

“W. F. CAREY,
“Brigade Major.”

THE SEVENTH REGIMENT OHIO VOLUNTEERS.

While the “Sprague Cadets,” “Cleveland Light Guards,” and “National Guards” had all been organized in the city of Cleveland since the fall of Sumter, there had also been formed at Oberlin, the “Monroe Rifles;” at Painesville, the “Painesville Union Guards;” at Huron, the “Huron Infantry;” at Franklin Mills, the “Franklin Rifles;” at

Ravenna, the "Tyler Guards;" at Warren, "Company A of Warren," and at Youngstown, the "Union Guards," all of which came trooping into Camp Taylor from April 22, and having been duly mustered were on the 28th of April, 1861, designated as follows:

Zouave Light Guards,	Capt. Creighton,	Co. A
Sprague Zouave Cadets,	" De Villiers,	" B
Monroe Rifles,	" Shurtleff,	" C
Painesville Union Guards,	" Dyer,	" D
Huron Infantry,	" Sprague,	" E
Franklin Rifles,	" Morris,	" F
Tyler Guards,	" Seymour,	" G
Company A of Warren,	" Asper,	" H
Union Guards,	" Sterling,	" I
National Guards,	" Wiseman,	" K

and denominated the Seventh Regiment Ohio Volunteers.

The following extracts from the *Cleveland Leader* it is believed will be of interest:

Cleveland Leader, April 18, 1861.

"The Light Guards organization was completed and officers elected as follows: W. R. Creighton, captain; O. J. Crane, first lieutenant; A. C. Burgess, second lieutenant; Dudley Kimball, first sergeant; George A. McKay, second sergeant; Frank Lynch, third sergeant; Dwight H. Brown, fourth sergeant; J. P. McIlrath, first corporal; William J. Morgan, second corporal; Alexander Ewart, third corporal; William A. Howe, fourth corporal; C. L. Smith, commissary."

Cleveland Leader, April 22, 1861.

"The Sprague Zouave Corps elected the following officers: C. A. De Villiers, captain; James T. Sterling, first lieutenant; T. T. Sweeny, second lieutenant; H. Z. Eaton, ensign; Louis G. De Forest, orderly sergeant; Joseph B. Molyneaux, first sergeant; George Whitehead, second sergeant; Merwin Clark, third sergeant; Frank M. Thomas, fourth sergeant; E. B. Thomas, first corporal;

William R. McChesney, second corporal; Ed. Gibson, third corporal, and William Walworth, fourth corporal."

Cleveland Leader, April 25, 1861.

"We learn that 75,000 troops, the full number called for by the President's Proclamation, have been tendered from this State alone, and that 100,000 are probably prepared to do military duty. Our people are alive with patriotism and honest bravery."

Same date:

"The Union Guards, a fine company numbering 104 men, arrived at camp yesterday afternoon. They are from Painesville and were accompanied by the Painesville Brass Band, who discoursed sweet music as they marched through the streets."

Cleveland Leader, April 26, 1861.

"Shortly after 12 o'clock yesterday a company from Huron, numbering 80 men, came in, commanded by Captain Sprague."

Same date:

"Portage County has sent 71 of her noble sons from Ravenna. The Company is named the 'Tyler Guards' in honor of Brigadier-General E. B. Tyler. The Company escorted General Tyler to Camp Taylor, and after reporting themselves at headquarters, returned to the Weddel House for the night."

Same date:

"Eighty-four men came in on the C. & P. road last night from Franklin Mills, commanded by Captain John Morris."

April 27, 1861:

"Company A, Second Brigade, Ninth Division Ohio Volunteer Militia, came to town last night from Warren, under command of Capt. Joel F. Asper. They marched to Camp Taylor this morning, where quarters were provided for them."

Before any adequate preparation and provision could be made for their comfort, some 5,000 volunteers rendez-

voused at Camp Taylor, and while the accommodations there were necessarily scant and crude, by the use of the Agricultural Society's buildings reinforced by hastily constructed barracks, some eighty feet in length and sixteen wide, with aisles through the center and tiers of bunks on either side, like shelves in an apple bin, and packed to overflowing, shelter was provided for the assembling patriots. As for uniforms, arms, or army rations, there were none. Meals were supplied by contract, while even blankets were scarce, and largely contributed by generous and loyal people.

Everywhere the sound of martial music filled the air, and whenever a new organization came into camp with fifes screaming, drums beating, and colors flying, it was greeted with enthusiastic cheers and given a most cordial welcome.

And what a motley crew!

In the absence of regulation uniforms every sort of costume prevailed. Each volunteer wore the garb he donned when he left home for camp, yet this did not detract from his desire to learn the evolutions of a soldier and qualify himself for the proper discharge of his duties as such; hence each day was given to drill with all the zeal and earnestness of young men preparing to do battle for their country.

ONE OF THE FIRST LETTERS FROM CAMP.

"CAMP TAYLOR, CLEVELAND, O., April 27, 1861.

"We left Painesville at 12.40 Wednesday, and arrived in camp about 3 o'clock. Headed by the Cornet Band we were marched on to the parade grounds and rested until supper time, when we were called together and marched to supper, which consisted of bread, coffee and cold meat. After this we were marched near headquarters and received a good heavy blanket, thence to the barracks, where we stopped for the night.

"After a night's rest on Uncle Sam's *feathers* (straw) we were called by the reveille. Orderly Weed called the roll, and we broke ranks to prepare for breakfast, after

which we were marched to the parade grounds, where we drilled until dinner. Our dinner consisted of meat and potatoes, bread and beans and water. From 2 until 6 o'clock visitors are allowed on the grounds. At 5 o'clock we all assemble around the center stand for prayer. The boys are all enjoying themselves first rate. There are between four and five thousand men in camp at present. Respects to all.

"W. P. TISDEL.

"To *Painesville Telegraph*."

On April 28, 1861, the Sprague Zouave Cadets (Co. B) were presented with a handsome flag by their lady friends, Mrs. A. Stone making the presentation address.

CHAPTER IV.

CAMP DENNISON.

Camp Dennison, named after the then Governor of the State of Ohio, was conveniently located on the Little Miami River and railroad, seventeen miles north of Cincinnati, in what had been a huge corn-field of more than five hundred acres, then seeded to wheat, and existed as a camp of organization and instruction for infantry, cavalry, and artillery, all through the war of which we write, as well as a vast hospital where thousands of sick and wounded and convalescent soldiers found shelter and medical treatment.

In the early days of 1861 Camp Dennison was under the command of Brig.-Gen. Jacob D. Cox.*

"COLUMBUS, OHIO, May 2, 1861.

"SPECIAL ORDER

No. 135.

"The Seventh and Eighth Regiments Infantry, will leave Camp Taylor, May the 3d, instant, en route for Camp Dennison, by the C. C. & C. Railroad, and will be at the depot to leave at 5 o'clock in the morning without fail.

"They will supply themselves with an army ration of cooked provisions.

H. B. CARRINGTON,

"Adjutant-General.

"By order of Commander-in-Chief:

"To Brig.-Gen. J. W. FITCH,

"Camp Taylor."

"COLUMBUS, O., May 3, 1861.

"SPECIAL ORDER

No. 146.

"The Seventh Regiment on arrival at Columbus will march into Camp Jackson until further orders.

"H. B. CARRINGTON,

"Adjutant-General.

"By order of Commander-in-Chief:

"To Brig.-Gen. J. W. FITCH,

"Camp Taylor."

*See frontispiece.

On May 3, 1861, George B. McClellan, who had been appointed major-general of the Ohio Militia by Governor Dennison, visited Camp Taylor and ordered that a detail of ten men from each of the ten companies, destined to become the Seventh Ohio Infantry, proceed the next day to Camp Dennison to construct barracks for the regiment. This detail of 100 men, under the command of Lieut. Orrin J. Crane, left the city of Cleveland on May 4, at 6 A. M., reaching Camp Dennison about 5 P. M. to find that the lumber for the construction of barracks had not yet arrived.

In the absence of any provision of quarters for this detail, Lieutenant Crane and his men sought shelter for the night in the already crowded barracks of the Eighth Ohio Infantry and in abandoned buildings near by.

On the morning of May 5, Lieutenant Crane and his detail went forth in the midst of a severe rain storm, to learn that while the lumber had reached its destination, but one mule and one ox team had been provided to haul it from the railroad to the building sites, a quarter of a mile distant.

As some seventy barracks were to be hastily constructed, the absolute inadequacy of the transportation mentioned was at once apparent; but nothing daunted, those sturdy patriots at once began carrying the heavy, rough, water-soaked lumber through mud and mire, until energy, pluck, and endurance were well-nigh vanquished, and yet that night they rested well.

The next morning Lieutenant Crane and his men again awoke to find the rain falling as in the days of Noah, yet they went to work with renewed vigor and determination, again carrying lumber through mud and mire now almost knee deep, yet thinner than the day before because of more water mixed with it, and by 5 P. M. had succeeded so well in the construction of the seventy barracks as to have many of them enclosed so as to afford partial shelter to the rest of their comrades when they arrived.

These barracks were built of rough boards, like railroad

shanties, 12 by 18 feet, six to a company, three on each side of a street 25 feet wide, facing each other, with a cook-house of same size in the rear.

LEAVING CAMP TAYLOR.

On May 5, 1861, a beautiful Sabbath morning, the Seventh Ohio Infantry left Camp Taylor, under command of Capt. William R. Creighton, and marching to the Cleveland, Columbus and Cincinnati Railroad, embarked in eighteen cars for Columbus. The following is an extract from the *Cleveland Leader* of May 6, 1861:

"Both sides of the street were lined with people and the number grew larger momentarily, a large portion of them women, and waving handkerchiefs and tearful eyes bore witness to the sympathy which was felt for those young men who were going forth to do battle in behalf of that which is equally dear to us all. Never did the several companies march better or look better.

"At the depot and along the track there were gathered from 5,000 to 8,000 people; among them were many of our most respectable citizens and several ministers of the gospel. Some of the farewells were most affecting, and indeed there were at any time few dry eyes among those who were near the cars. The soldiers were cheerful and endeavored to console those whom they were leaving with promise of a safe and speedy return.

"At length the train began to move, and as it rolled out of the depot there was silence for a moment and then cheer after cheer arose, which those on board returned, and in the midst of a thousand cries of 'God bless you!' the noble Seventh, the pride of Ohio, departed."

While en route to Columbus the people everywhere greeted the soldiers with every demonstration of enthusiastic and patriotic approval, and at Grafton the ladies served a liberal basket lunch, which was greatly enjoyed by the boys who had for a few days been deprived of "mother's cooking." Comrade N. K. Hubbard said in a letter;

"Following this, about 2 o'clock, we had dinner while the cars were in motion, which consisted of cold meat, bread and butter, crackers and cheese. All were well satisfied."

Columbus was reached about 5 P. M., and the regiment marched to Camp Jackson about one-half mile out, where supper was at once announced.

After supper it was found that the entire regiment could not be accommodated in the barracks at Camp Jackson, when the Sprague Cadets and Monroe Rifles marched to the State-House, where the Cadets were quartered in the basement, while the Rifles took possession of the Senate Chamber.

As early as 3.30 A. M. on May 6 the Seventh was astir, and embarking again on early trains, reached Camp Dennison that afternoon in the midst of heavy rain and a sea of mud, making the entry into this new camp singularly dreary and forbidding.

Within a few days, however, with the completion of the barracks and fair weather, which speedily eliminated the mud, Camp Dennison became a habitable and desirable place.

THE ELECTION OF FIELD OFFICERS.

"COLUMBUS, OHIO, May 6, 1861.

"SPECIAL ORDER

No. 150.

"The Seventh Regiment Ohio Volunteers. called out under requisition of the President of the United States, will elect field officers, the 7th instant, at 3 o'clock P. M.

"Officers and men all voting by ballot.

"Return to be made at this office.

" H. B. CARRINGTON,

"Adjutant-General.

"By order of the Commander-in-Chief.

"To Brig.-Gen. J. D. Cox,

"Camp Dennison."

The candidates for the colonelcy of the Seventh Regiment were Erastus B. Tyler, of Ravenna, a former briga-

dier-general of militia, and State Senator James A. Garfield. The former was elected, while Capt. William R. Creighton of Company A was the unanimous choice for lieutenant-colonel, and John S. Casement, of Painesville, Lake County, for major.

The regimental staff was completed by the appointment of Dr. Henry K. Cushing, surgeon; Dr. Francis Salter, asst. surgeon; Rev. Frederick T. Brown, chaplain; Louis G. DeForest, adjutant; John Morris, R. Q. M.; Leicester King, sergeant major; Marcus S. Hopkins, quartermaster sergeant; John L. Woodard, drum major; and Harry Wood, fife major.

On May 3, 1861, President Lincoln issued his first call for volunteers to serve for a period of three years, and on May 24, Brig.-Gen. J. D. Cox, then in command of Camp Dennison, announced his desire to know how many of the Seventh Regiment would enlist for that period. The officers were practically unanimous in favor of a reorganization on the three-year basis, and the subject being brought before the men, about three-fourths of them enlisted.

As soon as possible these three-year volunteers were uniformed and given a ten-day furlough, while the various company officers went to their respective homes in search of recruits to take the place of the men who did not reenlist, and by the middle of June the quota of the regiment was full.

On June 14 the members of the regiment who did not reenlist left Camp Dennison on leave, until regularly mustered out of service, which occurred at Columbus on August 18, 1861.

On June 19, 1861, the field officers were reelected, and on that day and on the 20th, the entire regiment was regularly mustered into the military service of the United States by a Regular Army officer, to serve for the full period of three years.

On June 21 at a meeting of the officers the following action was taken:

"We the undersigned, commandants of the several companies composing the Seventh Regiment of Ohio Volunteers and field officers belonging thereto, called into service of the President of the United States, being advised of the fact that our honored colonel, E. B. Tyler, is about to leave his little daughter, Mary, to the care of strangers and go to the defense of his country, do hereby agree that in case any unforeseen casualty should deprive our regiment of its colonel and his child of a protector, we will adopt the said Mary A. Tyler as the 'Daughter of the Seventh Regiment,' and we further pledge ourselves to extend over her the care and protection of this regiment until she shall arrive at the age of maturity.

"Given under our hands at Camp Dennison, O., this 21st day of June, A. D. 1861.

W. R. CREIGHTON, Lieut. Col.

J. S. CASEMENT, Major.

O. J. CRANE, Captain of Co. A.

JAMES T. STERLING, Captain of Co. B.

J. W. SHURTLEFF, Captain of Co. C.

JOHN N. DYER, Captain of Co. D.

J. W. SPRAGUE, Captain of Co. E.

D. B. CLAYTON, Captain of Co. F.

W. H. ROBINSON, Lieut. Commanding, Co. G.

J. F. ASPER, Captain of Co. H.

W. R. STERLING, Captain of Co. I.

JOHN J. WISEMAN, Captain of Co. K."

On June 22 arms, accouterments, and uniforms were drawn and issued, and the Seventh Regiment of Ohio Volunteer Infantry was placed upon a war footing.

Our guns consisted of old flint lock muskets converted into percussion locks, and destined to carry "buck and ball," which proved to be very effective in battle at short range. For the space of three days the regiment drilled almost incessantly in the manual of arms, learning how to handle their pieces and "load in nine times."

CHAPTER V.

FROM CAMP DENNISON TO WESTON.

On June 25, to the great joy of every member of the organization, orders came to cook rations and be prepared to leave camp the next day.

What glorious news was this! Whither going or what we were to do, we cared not, so that we left camp in peaceful Ohio and were placed upon active duty in the enemy's country.

At a very early hour on June 26 the members of the Seventh were astir and taking their first lesson in packing knapsacks. It is needless to state that the capacity of our knapsacks seemed disgustingly small when we attempted to store therein our modest supply of clothing and numerous keepsakes which we did not see how we could part with. We experienced our first great disappointment, however, when we had to wait all day until 6 P. M. before the train, in sections, rolled away, but we subsequently learned that it was frequently *military* to fall in promptly and then wait and keep on waiting, until tired out and thoroughly disgusted, before the column moved. Going by Columbus, camp equipage and ammunition were taken on board, and with a train of 45 cars, running in sections, and accompanied by extra locomotives, the regiment reached Bellaire, on the Ohio River, some four miles below Wheeling, on June 27, about 3 P. M., having been given an ovation along the entire route.

The command at once crossed over to Benwood and stood upon Virginia soil. Ammunition was issued and muskets loaded, so as to be prepared for any emergency.

At dusk for the first time the regiment bivouacked in the open, under the starry canopy.

Just after midnight we were aroused to embark in box cars, and about 2 o'clock A. M. of June 28 left for Grafton.

THE SEVENTH OHIO OFF FOR DINIE



This branch of the B. & O. R. R. passes through a very rough and hilly country, generally following along the course of streams, now and then plunging through tunnels of less or greater length, making our journey in the darkness, with a prospect of a possible attack while en route, strangely weird and uninviting.

After a brief pause at Grafton the trains proceeded to Clarksburg, where about 3 P. M. the entire command disembarked, pitched tents, and established camp in the enemy's country.

The next day the Seventh was called out by Colonel Tyler, who delivered an address exhorting faithfulness, steadiness, and strict obedience to orders. A stand of colors was also presented on behalf of the German Turners of Cleveland, Ohio, and when dismissed it was under instructions to be ready to march at 3 P. M. upon an important mission.

At 4 P. M. the regiment, newly armed, uniformed, and equipped, and led by a splendid instrumental band, under a German professor, marched out of Clarksburg with drums beating and colors flying and took the pike for Weston, 25 miles distant. At first how jolly we all were, although loaded down with large and well-packed knapsacks, haversacks, canteens, guns, and cartridge-boxes.

The weight of our entire equipment was not for a time noticed, but as the miles and the hours wore on hilarity gradually ceased, and by dark we began to feel somewhat fatigued. An occasional brief halt was made, and as the night and distance drew on, our fatigue, thirst and hunger, and loss of sleep began to be more and more apparent. Tender and unused feet in stiff and unused army shoes began to chafe and blister; the straps on our knapsacks began to cut into our shoulders, while those across our chest became irksome and confining.

About midnight we reached a little town strung out along the main road, called Jane Lew, which was illuminated with many tallow candles, and looked cheerful and inviting.

At early dawn, after what seemed an almost endless all-night march, we were yet some distance from Weston, when orders were given to lengthen step, which caused some to drop out of ranks, completely exhausted. However, as the goal must be reached, our officers still urged us on, and finally gave the order to double quick. At this many more fell out by the wayside, while others, who could not keep up with their heavy load, threw off their knapsacks, struck out at a lively trot, determined to be "in at the death," and held on valiantly until the town was reached.

Upon entering the town about 5 A. M. on June 30, (a lovely Sunday morning) the regiment divided, and deploying through the streets had possession before the citizens knew of our presence.

The Union people gave us breakfast, and when the baggage arrived "Camp Tyler" was established across the river, the west fork of the Monongahela.

CHAPTER VI.

ARMY CORRESPONDENCE.

“WESTON, VA., July 4, 1861.

“Leaving Grafton on Friday last, at about 8 A. M., we came on the North Western Virginia R. R. to Clarksburg, and there encamped. Saturday afternoon Colonel Tyler drew the regiment up in the form of a square, and addressed us in substance as follows:

“‘Soldiers of the Seventh Regiment—You are now in the midst of the enemy’s country, surrounded by secessionists, and it becomes us to be on the alert against their movements. Your conduct as soldiers, from the time of your arrival at Camp Dennison, has been made known to the commander-in-chief, and in return for your uniform patriotism and prompt obedience, he has assigned to you, in preference to any other regiment, the important position you at present occupy.

“‘In all your actions, act as gentlemen, and show to the people in whose presence you are that the Ohio boys as gentlemen and soldiers are one. I am, by your choice, to lead you. I am but a machine in your hands. Gentlemen, it is in your power to go on to complete victory or complete defeat. If you see fit to place confidence in me, obey my commands, and follow me where I may lead, I shall feel proud of the command of the Seventh Regiment. The country in which we are situated, I am probably better acquainted with than any other man in the world—and with my knowledge of the country, and your obedience to commands, we can accomplish everything. Will you follow where I will lead? [Universal Yes! Yes! Yes! Hurrah for Colonel Tyler!] Soldiers—we have received marching orders. To-morrow morning by 3 o’clock we wish to reach a certain point; be ready; obey orders implicitly, and all will be well.’

"The point which the Colonel wished to reach, I ascertained privately, was Weston—a town 23 miles south of us, over the hills, and there he wished to capture fifteen of the most noted secessionists and take possession of a secession bank. At 4 P. M. on Saturday we packed up our traps, and with our knapsacks on our backs, haversacks slung at our sides with one day's rations, belts around our waist with cartridge-box containing twenty rounds of cartridges, cap-box, bayonet and scabbard, revolver and knife, and musket on the shoulder, we started at *quick time* from Clarksburg.

"The latter part of the march, with such a load to carry, was very fatiguing; and when within one mile and a half from the town the order was given for *double quick*, many of the men were so fatigued that they fell out of the ranks—others threw away their knapsacks. Perhaps there were one hundred in all who from fatigue did not march into town with the regiment. Entering and surrounding the town, taking possession of the bank, was done in good order, in a short time, without any opposition whatever.

"I had almost forgotten to mention that when within a quarter of a mile of the town, a man was seen running up the hillside to the left of us. He was supposed to be a spy, and accordingly was called on to *halt!* Failing to do so, he was fired on, but at such a distance without effect. He was seen to fall, however, and hide in the bushes. Several of the boys ran up, but it was the good luck of one of Company D's boys to capture him, more frightened than hurt. William L. Wurts, of our company, captured the *first* of the secessionists taken by the Seventh Regiment in Virginia. Good for him! Several of our boys arrested rebels in the town. Captain Dyer arrested a great many. Lieutenants Weed and Williams each got one or two. Sergeant French took three, one of whom was armed with a '76 musket. Your correspondent had the pleasure of arresting three *secesh*—one of whom purported to be a Methodist minister, who has one son in the rebel army and another acting as scout.

"The people of the town were taken by surprise, not

knowing at first whether we were Union men or secessionists; but finding out what we were, for the most part they were overjoyed to see us. The buttery and larder were emptied of their contents for the benefit of the soldiers; each, apparently, vied with the other to see who should feed the most of us. One lady, a Mrs. Osborne, provided breakfast for sixty-four hungry soldiers, and almost that number for dinner and supper. Another lady, a Mrs. Dinsmore, satisfied the craving appetites of dozens of hungry soldiers. Numbers of others, whose names I do not know, feasted the boys liberally. Ever since we came here the Union loving folks of Weston have proven their generosity and patriotism by their conduct to the soldiers.

"On Tuesday last the men folks went out and got a pole on which to raise a flag made by the ladies. A great crowd gathered at the flag raising, and some speech-making being desired, Lieut A. J. Williams was called on to act as the orator of the day—and in a very appropriate impromptu speech, regarding our country, nationality, and glorious banner, showed himself just the man for the occasion. The glowing words fell from his lips hot with patriotic devotion; and when he spoke of the insults offered to our nation's flag—that flag which for ninety years has floated proudly in our land—and how we had come here to protect that flag, and maintain the rights of Union people, peaceably if we could, forcibly if we must—it seemed as if a weird-like incantation had been thrown over the crowd, such death-like silence prevailed. After the speech, a young lady,—Miss Dinsmore,—stepped forward, and handsomely drew the Stars and Stripes to their position, amid the cheers of the assembled multitude. The Stars and Stripes, long may they wave in the village of Weston.

"To-day is the Fourth. What memories it brings up. To-day the good folks of this town are going to give the Seventh a Fourth of July dinner. Ain't that good? Hurrah for the people of Weston!

"Already I have written too much, but two items of in-

terest more and I close. We took possession of a secession printing-office, and our boys are printing a paper there to-day, called *The Ohio Seventh*. The bank we have possession of here contains as near as I can ascertain, \$125,000—a pretty good haul to start on, ain't it? Just one word more. All communications to the Seventh Regiment should be directed as follows—Company—Seventh O. V., Grafton, N. W. Virginia. Pardon length—still for the war,

“W. D. SHEPHERD.”

WHO MADE THE FLAG AT WESTON?

“DES MOINES, IOWA, February 19, 1906.

“DR. WILSON,

“Washington, D. C.

“I will tell you about the flag making. I think it was made at Mrs. Joe Osborn's, who kept the jail. A home where all of that kind of work was done. I think Rebecca and Maggie Densmore, two loyal sisters, and the two Moore sisters, Susan and Nannie, helped make the flag. There were five of us raised the flag, those four girls and myself. Not that it took all of us, but we wanted the honor of raising that flag, for it was the flag that we all loved. It was hoisted just opposite the Bailey Hotel on the corner. We were all dressed in patriotic collars and aprons.

“I will always remember the Seventh Ohio boys. The Sunday morning they came into Weston we gave seven of them a good warm breakfast. Mother could have fed more if they had come. It seemed as though they had breakfast all over the town that morning.

“Respectfully,

“MRS. J. S. WILKINSON,

“Formerly Sallie McBride, of Weston, Lewis County, West Va.”

“WESTON, VA., July 11, 1861.

“Friend Merrill: The 4th was a joyful day at Camp Tyler. I told you the ladies of Weston were going to give the Seventh Ohio boys a dinner, and they did. Chickens,—weren't they good?—pies, cakes, biscuit, bread, butter, and everything else that was eatable, almost. In the afternoon the regiment paraded through the streets, and assisted in raising a large and beautiful flag, made by the good folks here. On the morning of the Fourth, Colonel Tyler received a dispatch from a small village 18 miles from here, to the effect that small parties of secessionists were committing outrages and depredations on the Unionists in that section. Immediately he sent six men from each company, under the command of Captain Dyer, to the assistance of the Union men. On arriving at Bennett's Mills, however, he found the parties scattered to the mountains.

“The evening of the 5th, at about 8 o'clock, the Colonel came to our tents, and asked the lieutenants if their company was ready to march. ‘Certainly, Colonel, always ready,’ was the prompt reply. ‘Well,’ said he, ‘get ready to go and join your captain.’ At 10 o'clock P. M. we left Weston for an 18-mile march through a mountainous country. I was sent ahead with an advance guard, and from some information given us by a man at whose house we halted to get a drink, we were not to be surprised if we should be fired into from the hillsides before we got through. Carefully, silently, and with measured tread we wound our way over the hills, down into deep, dark ravines, and gullies so dark—(Lieutenant Williams said it was as dark as a black nigger hunting for a black cat in a dark cellar) that we could not see one yard in advance of us. Scarcely a word was spoken the entire night, and then only in suppressed whispers. Forward we went; bayonets fixed, and at a charge; fingers on the triggers, ready to fire; but not a soul appeared nor a sound heard. I tell you, friend Merrill, it was rather ticklish marching, and we were not very sorry when daylight appeared.

"At 6 A. M. of the 6th inst. we reached Camp Dyer (so called in honor of our captain), and soon after the Captain came in with some prisoners, having been out scouting the night previous. Several secessionists were taken, who, on taking the oath of allegiance, were allowed to go. Scouting parties went out by day and night, and usually brought in one or more prisoners. Lieutenant Weed, with a party, brought in eight at one time. Last Sunday night I went out with a party and brought in five, and two awful long rifles.

"Monday morning a dispatch was sent to Captain Dyer to return immediately to Weston. In just one hour from the time the dispatch came, everything was packed up, and we were on the road. Part of the time the heat was intense, and several of our boys fell from the ranks, unable to stand the march and heat. A heavy thunder storm providentially arose, and the rain came down in torrents, wetting us, almost instantly, to the skin—but so cooling and refreshing that the rest of the march was made with considerable ease.

"At 7 o'clock in the evening we again entered Weston, and found that the regiment had gone to Glenville, expecting to have a fight there.

"I forgot to mention that a scouting party from the Seventh went out the other night and seized fifteen men and eight horses.

"In my last I wrote that the amount of money taken possession of at the bank here was about \$75,000. Colonel Tyler sent away of the amount taken \$27,000 in specie, the principal part of the balance being in paper and not worth anything.

"From actual observation I am convinced that a great majority of the secessionists in this section are so from *policy* more than *principle*. For instance, Bennett, the auditor of this State, is a strong secessionist. He owns a large tract of land around here, and numbers of people are living on his land—have lived there for years—it is their home; the alternative is to leave their homes or be seces-

sionists; policy says, stay,—therefore, they are secessionists.

“Our prospects for a fight are good, and we hope soon to have one. Direct to us now at Clarksburg, Virginia. Excuse haste—all well.

“W. D. SHEPHERD.”

WHY THE SEVENTH WAS SENT TO WESTON.

In June, 1861, there was deposited in the bank at Weston, Virginia, State funds to the credit of the insane asylum, the sum of \$30,000 in gold, and during the excitement of the days of secession and beginning of hostilities this money seemed to have been overlooked by the authorities at Richmond. While the secessionists at Weston were hoping that this gold would be saved to the Confederacy, the loyal men there took steps to prevent it.

A secret meeting was held and one of their sturdiest members, Joshua C. Wilkinson, was selected to start that night on foot for Wheeling, to lay the matter before the Governor. Wilkinson stepped off 25 miles to Clarksburg, caught an early train to Wheeling, and at an early hour the next day had an audience with the Governor, who was equal to the emergency. Getting in touch with the authorities at Washington, he urged that at least a regiment of infantry be at once sent to Weston, with the result that the Seventh Ohio Infantry was at once ordered from Camp Dennison and reached the town in time to get the gold.

NOTE.—This information was furnished by Comrade Daniel Ford of the Thirteenth West Virginia Infantry, then a boy living near Weston.

“THE OHIO SEVENTH.”

At a meeting of the lieutenants of the Seventh Ohio Regiment the following officers were chosen to publish a Union paper at Weston:

Proprietor, Lieutenant A. C. Burgess, Co. A.

Leading Editor, Lieutenant J. N. Cross, Co. C.

Assistant Editor, Lieutenant A. J. Williams, Co. D.

Publishers, J. F. Harmon and E. F. Grabill, Co. C.

The office of the *Weston Herald* was taken possession of and the first copy of the *Ohio Seventh* was issued on July 4, 1861, from a defunct secession newspaper office with material left in great confusion.

It was announced that the *Ohio Seventh* would be issued as long as the regiment remained at Camp Tyler, and that it was hoped copies would be issued in Richmond, Charleston, and New Orleans, and always from defunct secession newspaper offices. This little sheet was cordially greeted by soldiers and citizens and greatly enjoyed by all who saw it.

The following marriage notices were announced:

"In Cleveland, May 2, 1861, Lieut.-Col. W. R. Creighton of the Seventh Ohio Infantry and Miss Elenor N. Quirk, both of Cleveland. The Colonel's wife spent several days at Camp Dennison before the regiment left. It was hard to tell who had the most friends, the Colonel or his bride. Long live the Colonel with his bride—the bride-in-chief of the Seventh.

"In Lyme, Huron County, Ohio, June 12, 1861, Lieut. A. T. Wilcox of Company E to Julia L. Morehouse. God bless you, Wilcox.

"In Streetsboro, Ohio, June 12, 1861, Lieut. A. H. Day of Company F to Miss Tillie E. Shurtleff. We will take the cake after the war.

"In Mentor, Ohio, June 9, 1861, E. S. Sackett of Company C to Miss Nellie L. Webster. Sackett invites the Seventh to the infair, after the war.*

"In Oberlin, Ohio, April 22, 1861, E. B. Hayes of Company C to Miss Julina Barter. Success, Hayes, with war and wife."

THE FIRST MILITARY FUNERAL.

While at Weston there was an epidemic of measles and a member of the Seventh Regiment died. The troops fell

*Sackett died March 29, 1862, from wounds received in battle at Winchester, Va., March 23, 1862, and never saw wife or home again.

in under arms, and led by our instrumental band marched to the hospital. An ambulance served as a hearse. When all was ready the band led off, playing the saddest of all tunes, "The Dead March." With arms reversed and at slow time the solemn cortege moved to the cemetery, where the body was placed in the open grave. The chaplain's address, tender and sympathetic, drew tears from many eyes; then with an earnest prayer, not forgetting the dead soldier's loved ones far away in the Northern home who should never look upon his face again, the firing squad took position—three sharp volleys, and all was over.

The command "Attention!" was given; the band struck up "The Girl I Left Behind Me," and the command returned to camp to awake to the realization of the fact, not before considered, that although enlisting to do battle for their country, they might die of a simple distemper like measles, and never, as in this case, see an enemy.

CHAPTER VII.

GOING TO GLENVILLE, BULLTOWN, SUTTON, AND SUMMER- VILLE.

On July 7, 1861, Companies B and H were ordered to march to Glenville, 28 miles distant, to the relief of Union troops stationed there, and Comrade M. M. Andrews states :

“The next morning the regiment broke camp at Weston and marched 18 miles toward Glenville and went into bivouac. but hearing that the companies which had preceded us the day before needed help, Colonel Tyler directed Company C to push on that night. We marched most of the night through darkness and mud, reaching Glenville in the early morning, and occupied a large residence from which the rebel owners had departed. In the afternoon the regiment came up and we all camped in a vacant lot near the village, where we stayed fifteen days. It was there that Corporal Adams of Company C was shot by a bushwhacker.”

Comrade Adams has written of this affair as follows :

“On Sunday morning the 21st of July, 1861, I was sent out in command of a squad of men to picket and guard a ford across the Little Kanawha about two miles down the river from Glenville, W. Va., with instructions to relieve and send in the old guard. On arriving at the place described we found no picket present. There was no mistaking the place—so I left the men and went to a house near by to make inquiry as to the reason of the absence of the guard. The people told me that the picket post was about forty rods beyond at the next house (which was not in sight because of a bend in the road which followed the crooks in the river).

“When I got back to the men they had already taken off

their blankets and made themselves ready to stay, and as the distance was so short I went on alone to notify the old picket of our presence. Just beyond the bend in the road there was a ledge of rocks with brush and trees growing up to its edge running along the road and three or four rods distant from the center of the road. At the highest part of the ledge was a large boulder. Suddenly, without the least warning, while utterly unconscious of danger, I received a shot from a rifle which struck me just to the right of the spine and passed through a space of about five inches. It was aimed at my heart and had missed killing me because the rebel had miscalculated my forward movement. I suppose a half an inch farther ahead and it would have killed me, as it would then have passed through the spine. On recovering from the partial fall I looked and saw the smoke coming from over the boulder, and raised my gun and was about to fire, but the thought struck me that as I saw no one, I should hit no one, and it would leave me with an empty gun at the mercy of the rebel, so I reserved my fire until such time as I would have something to aim at. In an interview shortly after with Colonel Creighton, I told him the particulars as above, and he commended me for my coolness in reserving my fire. I have always been proud of getting the commendation and approval of such a man as Colonel Creighton. And I have always been proud of being the first man wounded by a rebel in the glorious old Seventh Ohio, which afterward suffered so heavily in wounded and killed. I sent one of the men to camp with the news. The whole regiment came out, but failed to discover the rebel, after diligent search. The next morning I was sent by ambulance to Weston. At the same time the regiment left Glenville, going by the place where I was wounded, and I have been told that Captain Shurtleff had his horse killed on that occasion, while passing that place. It (my wounding) proved a final parting with many a dear friend, for before I recovered, "Cross Lanes" battle had taken place, where Company C lost 35 men killed, wounded, and prisoners."

Corporal T. E. W. Adams of Company C therefore bears the honorable distinction of having been the first man in the regiment to shed his blood in defense of his country.

Captain Dyer with his scouting party to Walkersville, reached Weston the afternoon of July 8, when all the rest of the regiment, excepting Company A, had gone to reinforce the troops at Glenville.

While at Glenville, Colonel Tyler, wishing to open communication with Gen. J. D. Cox, supposed to be operating in the Big Kanawha Valley below Charleston, requested Chaplain Brown of the Seventh to attempt this most hazardous journey.

After brief preparation this courageous and well-beloved little man, about noon on Thursday, July 18, 1861, bade his comrades good-by and departed. The following is his own account of the affair:

From *Cleveland Herald*, July 27th, 1861.

"From the Chaplain of the Seventh,

"Mouth of Pocotalico (Poco),

"17 Miles below Charleston.

"Monday, July 22, 1861.

"You see I am still here, though in the note I sent you yesterday I told you I should leave in the afternoon. I am here by advice of General Cox, who thinks I will reach the Seventh about as soon by remaining with him as by returning the way I came, and by a much shorter route. I was reluctant to see it in this light. But as the object which brought me here has been secured, and my only reason for returning was to relieve the anxiety of Colonel Tyler and others for my safety, I thought it best to take the advice and remain, and especially as from dispatches received by General Cox from General McClellan a few hours before by way of Point Pleasant, to which place they had been telegraphed, I learned that Colonel Tyler was, or very soon would be, on the move south to join us here, by way of Sutton and Summerville. Take your map of Virginia and you will see that with the Seventh on the move south-east,

to join it by the way I came would make me travel nearly one hundred and fifty miles, and that by waiting and going across, I can join it in forty or fifty miles, reaching it perhaps as soon as by starting north at once. For this reason, and because of the dangers to which I would needlessly expose myself by returning, I have remained.

"Of course the trip I took did not lie immediately in the line of my prescribed duties. But in this world a man must do many things, if he will live well, not immediately prescribed to him in his profession. Colonel Tyler was very anxious to get into communication with General Cox, from whom none of us in the North had heard anything for weeks, because of the secession belt between us, and our movements depended much on his. I was present in the council when it was determined to send some one to try to open communication. I did not offer my services, nor say a word. I heard the officers talking among themselves that it would be difficult and dangerous, that whoever went must disguise his connection with the army, and that he must seem to have business elsewhere in the neighborhood of Charleston, etc., etc. All of them wished to go. But the Colonel told them he could not well spare any of them. He then turned to me and asked if I would and could go. I told him I could and would, provided nothing was demanded of me inconsistent with my character as a Christian—that I could not say that I had business at Gauley Bridge nor elsewhere, etc., but that if the *manner* of it were left to me, I thought I could go safely through. I saw that he wished me to go, and that he was willing to trust to my own skill. So it was settled. As soon as possible—in two hours—I had all my things packed ready to be carried along with the regiment in case it moved during my absence, was metamorphosed into a quiet-looking citizen, and was on horseback ready to start. The officers and Dr. Cushing were all very kind, and were around me in a crowd when I started, Dr. Cushing going with me a mile or two. A Union man of the neighborhood went with me some distance to see me well off. My course lay for forty miles

almost due west, tending a little to the south, through the counties of Gilmer, Calhoun, and Roane to California, the county-seat of Roane County. I started at 11 and reached California at 9 that night. The road was comparatively safe but very lonely. At Arnoldsburg, the county-seat of Calhoun County, there had been a rebel force of 100 the day before, who had blocked the road with trees cut down across, but becoming frightened, they had fled, leaving the way clear. At California I found parts of two regiments, Ohio and Indiana troops, the Indiana troops just leaving for Parkersburg. The Ohio troops were under the command of Colonel Gilmer of Chillicothe, who received me and treated me very courteously.

"There I stumbled upon Dr. Schenck, from Cleveland, whom I did not know, but who knew me, and was very kind in his attentions. To my inquiries of Colonel Gilmer concerning General Cox, he could only say, 'I know nothing, and can learn nothing; Charleston may be taken, or General Cox may be routed for all I know.' 'What about getting to him?' 'I do not think you can do it.' 'But I must try to get to him.' 'Well,'—with a shrug—'if you must I must help you all I can.' I told him all the help I wished was to get me a trusty man if he could to take me south fifteen miles and put me in communication with some Union man on the headwaters of the Pocotalico. After some search such a man was found, and we started. There were no incidents along the road, and the road itself was simply wild, mountainous, and rough. Before twelve, we were at Walton, a place of half a dozen houses, where I was going. There I found a motley, excited crowd of Union men, some with guns, some without, dirty, ragged and unshaven, under the command of a Captain Paxton. In an instant the whole crowd was around me, agape for news. Going inside with the Captain, I told him what I wished. He knew nothing of General Cox, didn't know where he was, didn't know even if he were anywhere on the Kanawha. I told him I thought he was at the mouth of Coal River, 12 miles lower down at the mouth of the 'Poco'—and that

I wished to get there. It was impossible, he said. Wise's light horse was scouring the country within a radius of thirty miles; held Sissonville, near or through which I must pass; and were guarding the pike leading from Charleston to Ripley with regular patrols, which I must cross. The case did seem pretty nearly desperate, but I told him I must try to find me a safe scout with whom I could go in any disguise that was necessary, on foot and by night. In a little while he brought me the scout, whose overdress was a ragged, dirty shirt, looking as if it had never been washed, a pair of trousers in still worse condition, especially behind, and a pair of moccasins. This man, I afterward learned, lived on his own farm of over two hundred acres, which was well stocked and well cultivated. The scout told me for the present to go as I was. If it became necessary for me to change my clothes or to walk, I could do so when we got farther on.

"We had gone several miles along a horse path through the woods when we met a number of men fleeing for dear life from Wise's light horse, who had driven in their guards and were ravaging the country. While we were talking with them, a messenger came up in hot haste from behind the way we came. He, I afterward learned, was the wealthiest man in the country, the owner of a thousand acres of land, much of it in good cultivation and well stocked, though he was dressed on this occasion only in a coarse linen shirt and linsey woolsey trousers. He had a message from Captain Paxton to the effect that for my own sake, I must return. Back, then, but reluctantly enough, I rode. Captain Paxton met me on the road and told me that it was absolutely too dangerous for me to proceed; that since I left he had received such intelligence that made it nearly certain that if I went on I would be captured or killed. Of course there was nothing to do but to remain. I told him I would remain there until the next morning—it was then 3—and if no way opened by that time, I would return. Half an hour later a man came riding in with the news that 500 of Federal forces had marched down from

Ripley the day before, and had taken Sissonville, now held it, and that the road was clear. The rejoicing was immense. Men who had been driven away from their homes in that direction seemed to rise out of the ground until there were about a hundred of them, most of them armed with rifles, and eager to be off toward home. As soon as I could saddle my horse, we started, three other horsemen and myself heading the procession, and such a procession of seemingly half-drunk ragamuffins you never saw. The distance was 23 miles across the mountains, by the blindest, roughest, rockiest, darkest, deepest and highest of horse paths I ever traveled or saw, I think. I cannot recall anything amongst the Alps or White Mountains excelling them. Now we were in the heights, and now in the depths, winding along the sides and over the tops of the mountains, and from one mountain to another.

"Just at dark, when we had traveled thus, dropping one and another along the way until we numbered only about thirty—15 miles, a scout called to us suddenly from out of the woods to halt; and gave us the astounding news—the men themselves, with profane expletives which I will not give, called it 'bad egg' news—that over 500 men had been driven out of Sissonville by 1,000 of Wise's men and had retreated toward Ripley, leaving the whole country at the mercy of the rebels. This *was* a 'bad egg,' and we were in a fair way to have it served up to us. We called a halt, and concluded to stop for the night at a good Union house near by. And stop we did, *the whole of us*. Such eating! Such sleeping! These western Virginians eat and sleep like pigs. In the room in which I was were three beds, besides all the loose household furniture of the family. The room was about 8 feet by 12 in size, one bed across each end and one between them against the wall. In one bed one of the men and I were put. In that at the other end, the old man and his wife slept, and in the bed between the two grown daughters and a little girl slept so near that I could have laid my hands on them. Shortly after I laid down, the fleas and bed bugs made such a ferocious attack

upon me that I turned crow and surrendered; lying down on the floor of the next room, with many others, and where I slept at least in peace. The next day such was the alarm and excitement that I could not get off before 11 o'clock, when two mounted scouts took me in charge, and by following a blind path almost north for 15 miles until we were only 11 miles south of Ripley, brought me into the pike, clear of Wise's horsemen. There, by some finesse, I got a fresh scout, who started with me after supper for a night ride of 30 miles through the woods to this place. We came through safely, losing our way only two or three times, lying down in the woods once for a three-hour sleep, and reaching here just at sunup.

"So my ride ended, leaving me neither sore nor fatigued. I think I can safely say that I have forded a hundred streams and crossed or ridden around two hundred fallen trees, and all without injury, scarce a small scratch on the face. The horse I rode was taken from a secessionist at Weston and rather easy to ride. I brought him in as fresh as when I started and without a scratch. The whole distance was 120 miles, from noon Thursday till Sunday morning. I think there are preparations going on here for a fight of some sort to-day or to-morrow. I am writing this at the table of Colonel Whittlesey, of Cleveland, who is engineering for General Cox.

"General Cox's headquarters are on a steamboat at the landing—a stern wheeler and very dirty. My old friends, the mosquitoes, are annoying me to-night.

"F. T. B."

While at Glenville some difficulty was experienced in provisioning the forces there, when fresh beef and the product of a flouring mill were resorted to until they were better supplied.

On July 23, 1861, Companies A and D at Weston, and the rest of the regiment at Glenville, marched away, reaching Bulltown the next evening, when all were again reunited. At this point other troops had concentrated, the

entire force numbering some 1,500 men, commanded by Colonel Tyler.

On the 25th the command moved to Salt Lick Bridge, where "Camp Casement" was established in honor of our worthy major, John S. Casement.

The next day a citizen, who was reported to have threatened the life of Colonel Tyler, was halted near an outpost, and attempting to escape, was shot. This alarmed the camp, the long roll was beaten, and the entire force fell in under some excitement, anticipating an attack, until the facts became known, when all returned to camp. Here also occurred the only serious accident of the war in Company D, when Charles H. Johnson was shot by the accidental discharge of a revolver, in the hands of a comrade, and died at Sutton on August 20, 1861.

On July 27 the command moved to Flatwood, where a small force of the enemy had been encamped, and the next day reached Sutton, the county-seat of Braxton County.

The weather was very warm, many of the men suffering greatly from overheat, and while the Seventh was getting into position on Sutton Heights, Sergeant Theodore LeComte, of Company A, suddenly expired. His death was deeply deplored. Here at Sutton the Seventh took its first lessons in building earthworks and for the first time saw a battery at target practice.

However, our stop at Sutton was brief, as we left there on August 22, on a very hot day, and only marched 6 miles to Little Birch River.

The next day we crossed Little Birch Mountain to Big Birch River, where Chaplain Brown rejoined the regiment via Gauley Bridge, where Gen. J. D. Cox was in command. On August 5 a part of the 23d Ohio Infantry came up. The next day we crossed Powell Mountain and on the 7th reached Summerville. Because of the excellent water privileges there, West Virginia was an ideal country to campaign in, while the scenery from lofty elevations was enchanting. On August 10 our supply train went to Gauley Bridge, our new base of supplies.

While at Summerville, Capt. John W. Sprague, of Company E, started home on leave via Sutton, but on August 11 was captured at Big Birch River (two of the party of five having been killed by cavalry under Lieut.-Col. St. George Croghan of the Second Georgia Cavalry, scouting in our rear). By reason of his promotion to the colonelcy of the Sixty-third Regiment of Ohio Infantry, when exchanged, Captain Sprague was not again on duty with the Seventh. He was, however, promoted to brigadier-general on July 30, 1864.

Colonel Tyler learned of the capture of Captain Sprague and others on the 12th, and at once sent Company E under command of Captain Dyer, and Captain Baggs with his famous scouts, "The Snake Hunters," in pursuit, but without success. On August 15, 1861, General Wise of the C. S. A. said, "Colonel Croghan of my cavalry penetrated to Birch Mountain and captured this mail; killed two and captured three—a captain, a corporal and a private." which undoubtedly referred to Captain Sprague, the mail carrier and their escort.

In a letter to General Rosecrans, from Colonel Tyler at Summerville, the latter signed himself "E. B. Tyler, Seventh Ohio Vols., U. S. Army, Commanding Column."

This "column" was operating upon the enemy's flank with a view to forcing him from the Big Kanawha Valley.

CHAPTER VIII.

CROSS LANES.

On August 15, 1861, the forces operating under Colonel Tyler marched to Cross Lanes, where the Summerville and Gauley Bridge road intersected with one from Carnifax Ferry on Gauley River, two and a half miles away. Colonel Tyler was instructed to picket and guard the crossings of Gauley River in that section; keep informed as to the force and position of the enemy, and if driven away was to fall back to Twenty Mile Creek and then to Hughes Creek, while at the same time General Cox was given discretionary authority to order Colonel Tyler to his support should he deem it necessary.

The next day Capt. John F. Schutte, of Company K, with his company, was placed on duty at Carnifax Ferry, and on the 17th the troops under Colonel Tyler, at Cross Lanes, excepting his own regiment, were ordered away by General Rosecrans, then commanding that military district, with his headquarters at Clarksburg, many miles to the rear.

The Seventh was thus left as the extreme advance of the army in that section. However, all went well until August 20, when Captain Schutte, with a sergeant, two corporals, and sixteen men crossed Gauley River in search of the enemy and found him.

The following interesting account of this affair is from the pen of Capt. Edward H. Bohm, now deceased, then the sergeant with the scouting party:

"MY CAPTURE AND THE NEXT FEW DAYS.

"Company K of the Seventh had been sent to guard Carnifax Ferry on the upper Gauley River, W. Va., not far from Cross Lanes on the 16th, and on the forenoon of the 20th an order came from regimental headquarters to have

Capt. John F. Schutte send out a reconnaissance to locate the enemy if possible. The Captain selected me to command that little force, numbering, myself included, 19 men. We crossed the river on an old ferry-boat found at the ferry, meandered slowly up the opposite hill, past a little, old-fashioned country flour-mill, and proceeded along a country road some distance until we reached the so-called 'Sunday' road, following that until its intersection with the so-called 'Saturday' road, along which Corporal Schinkel with five men was ordered to proceed.

"Captain Schutte had accompanied the expedition,—supposedly out of curiosity or impelled with the desire to 'get next' the enemy as soon as possible, in an unofficial capacity,—dressed in citizen's garb; viz., a black sack coat, black and white checked trousers tucked in his boots, and a black hat.

"Not very long after crossing the Saturday road we discovered some 'secesh' cavalry who on seeing us scampered off at a gallop, and we thirteen geese or goslings, with our captain, galloped after them. Coming out of the woods we struck a well-cultivated little valley; on the right of the road a house built of hewn logs, the inhabitants of which we advised to seek shelter in a culvert under the road right in front of their home, 'as we anticipated some shooting.' Proceeding a short distance up the hill, on the opposite side of the valley, we were at once surprised, shocked and scared (no use denying that fact) by a shot out of a mass of bushes and foliage fringing a fence on top of the hill ahead of us.

"A moment later a perfect cloud of white smoke enveloped that fringe of bushes, the sound of more than one hundred exploding shooting-irons struck our ears, and a million of bees seemed to swarm above and about our devoted heads. No mistake now, we had found and heard from the enemy in a number very, very much larger than our own. Little Corporal 'Hanky' Strachle and myself pulled our muskets to our faces and 'bang' went both. We had at least not surrendered, nor fled without firing a shot.

But 'Right about, double quick!' was the order now. More guns in our rear exploded, bees sang and hummed, and we could now distinguish the roar of the smooth-bores, also the sharp, cutting sound of rifles. I was running alongside of Captain Schutte in the middle of the road, bullets zipping all around and about us. My canteen fell, its string cut by a bullet; my cap fell off my head a little ahead of me, with a bullet through it. Poor old Private Charles Rich, to the right, a little ahead of me, dropped with a yell of pain and crawled into a fence corner. All at once Captain Schutte groaned, 'I am shot.' Stopping a moment, I saw a bullet hole back and front. I took the Captain's arm to steady him, and yelled to the boys, 'Get into the house!' meaning the house we had passed a few minutes before. We all got into it; I cannot tell how. I at once told the boys to barricade the doors and windows with such furniture and husk-mattresses we could find. While they did this I looked for the Captain's wound, and found that a rifle ball had struck him to the right of the spine and came to the left a little below the navel—an absolutely deadly wound. During all this time Captain Schutte had begged, prayed, and commanded all of us to leave him to his fate, as he was a doomed man. Most of them went through the back door, then throwing themselves on the ground crawled to the nearby corn-field in the rear and through that made off in the woods. I told the Captain that I would stay by and see him through to the end; but in this case I could not make a defense but would have to surrender with him. I then began to remove obstructions from the door and windows, and when I turned the Captain was gone. Just then the rebel cavalry approached the house cautiously. I told them that only myself and a mortally wounded man were in the house, they might approach safely. Then they came with a rush, with shotguns ready to raise and pistols drawn. A private shoved his pistol so hard against my forehead as to leave a red mark which stayed several days. An officer beat down the pistol and inquired of me where and who the wounded man was. I told him he was my Captain; but

I could not tell him where he had gone to in the last five minutes. Traces of blood pointed the way to an attic—and there Captain Schutte was dying upon a pile of corn-husks. After a long-winded inquiry the commanding officer ordered Private Rich brought to the house and sent two men off to procure a buggy from some farmer three or four miles off, to carry Captain Schutte and Private Rich. Just then some 'reb' came in the rear with Private Henry Weissenbach, whom I had believed to have escaped safely. All that he could say in explanation was, 'If you can stay with the Captain I can stay with you.' Finally the buggy came, and the Captain and Rich were placed on the seat with a reb to drive the horse. Myself and Weissenbach had our elbows tied at our backs with ropes long enough to lead up to the pommel of the 'cavalier' riding each side of each of us. Then off we went, most of the time at a trot, sometimes, to give us a breathing spell, at a walk. Finally, it must have been 6.30 P. M., we struck the Great Virginia pike near a tavern, where the two wounded men were taken. I did not even have a chance, for all I had risked, to say good-by to Schutte. Pretty soon a little old brigadier-general approached me and my companion and tried to pump us, but got so little satisfaction that after a somewhat disgusted expression of mine he threatened to have me hung on the spreading limb of a large, fine oak that stood at one side of the tavern.

"The upshot of the matter was an order from Brig.-Gen. Henry A. Wise, C. S. A. (which in fact he was, as my rebel escort told me) to carry us back to General Floyd's camp—wherever that might be—and the special injunction to 'take good care of the d—d Dutch rascal,' which meant me.

"Well, we took up our line of march, and it must have been fully 9 P. M., if not more, when we reached our destination. General Floyd not being in camp we were taken to headquarters and a staff officer roused. As he stepped out of the tent in partial dishabille in the bright light of the moon, I was pleasantly surprised to see a tall, handsome, blond-haired and bearded, blue-eyed German. Quick as a

flash it came to me that this must be the redoubtable Colonel Hennings of Walker-Nicaragua fame, of whom I had heard as being Floyd's chief-of-staff, and before any one had a chance to speak I addressed the officer in my choicest German and as Colonel Hennings. His blank astonishment proved that I had called the correct term. He answered me in my own vernacular and very politely. Result: removal of the ropes that bound us and a request to one of the sergeants of the guard of his own command to provide for us as comfortable as he could. A deep layer of weeds in a fence corner and a blanket for each was a heaven to both of us. To cite the old saw, 'Sleep, heavenly sleep, tired nature's sweet restorer,' soon wiped all recollections of this afternoon's strenuous experiences from our minds.

"And we slept! oh, how sweet and deep! until the mellow sounds of reveille blown on a key bugle by a master waked us to a most beautiful morning, a bright sun just peeping over the hills where the road cut the woods. A horse-bucket full of water and a couple of rags enabled us to wash off the dust and grime of yesterday. The sergeant of night before brought us a platter of corn-dodger and sow-belly, with some rye coffee. There were plenty when we began, but we licked the platter clean. It was a very kindly act upon the part of the sergeant to offer me his pipe, and climbing the top rail of our fence corner I sat there hunched up farmer-fashion, feet on the lower rail, and I must confess that I felt physically as good and jolly as a prisoner of war possibly could be expected to feel. Presently a cloud of dust appeared upon the road in the direction whence we had come. When it approached us I made out a colonel of C. S. cavalry and probably ten or twelve men in uniform of our captors of the day before and a number of led-horses. The cavalcade passed by us and halted on the road opposite headquarters. I saw Colonel Hennings go out to the road, greeting the cavalry colonel very friendly, and shake hands. Their conversation lasted probably ten or fifteen minutes, when an orderly asked me and my companion to step out into the road and go up

toward the Colonel. This officer was almost an exact double of Colonel Hennings, and just as pleasant and polite. A few questions and a few answers caused a couple of horses to be brought forward out of the train, and we mounted. I, to show my horsemanship, and disdaining stirrups, vaulted into the saddle, which brought the remark from the Colonel, 'Ain't you really a cavalryman instead of an infantry sergeant?' I only smiled a tickled smile, thinking, 'This ice is broken.' After about a half hour's ride the Colonel waved me to his side, which I approached from the left and remained about two feet on his left rear. This brought forth another approving smile from him. I was then asked my name, company, regiment, nativity, and country, and then the Colonel said, 'My name is Croghan, of the First Virginia Cavalry.' I had never forgotten my United States history and therefore plumped at him the question, 'Is it possible, Colonel, that you are a relative or even a descendant of that gallant young Kentucky officer, Major Croghan, who in September, 1813, so valiantly defended Fort Croghan on the Sandusky River, in my home State?' I lack words to describe the expression of pleasure and pride that flitted over Colonel Croghan's features on my establishing so quickly his glorious descent. I saw that henceforth I was *persona grata* with him. While almost every word of the conversation thenceforth is indelibly stamped on my memory, it is too long to reproduce here.

"About 9 A. M. we were the Colonel's guests at a late breakfast he had ordered at a farmhouse. After that a steady tramp till about 1 P. M., when we reached the tavern at Meadow Bluffs at which were the headquarters of the First Virginia Cavalry.

"A wash, a snooze, quiet and undisturbed in the saddle-room—then a good old-fashioned Virginia dinner and a little nigger back of each chair to wave off the flies with asparagus shoots. About 7 P. M. we started under heavy escort on the beautiful pike under a beautiful moon toward Lewisburg, reaching there about 11 P. M. to find a room in

the hotel, in the rear and under the stairs, all ready with mattresses and blankets to be our sleeping quarters. I must not forget to state that during the afternoon two more prisoners of war from the Eleventh O. V. I. had been brought in, who with our guards enjoyed these accommodations.

"Breakfast bell sounded sweet and we would have been ready and willing to charge either front or flank of a good breakfast; but Colonel Croghan told us to wait for the second table, so as to not be exposed to the idle curiosity and possibly offensive conduct of a lot of 'stay at homes.' So the Colonel and we four 'Yankees' and the escort waited—not to our sorrow.

"The forenoon passed rapidly in our backstairs room, helped along by a couple of bottles of wine, a box of cigars, and several decks of cards left with us by our host the Colonel. Dinner again at the second table and then we were conducted through the gate in the rear fence into an alley, here the bulk of the escort and all the horses awaited us. I took notice that the Colonel mounted a different horse—a big, powerful gray; while to me was assigned the same beautiful little black mare I had ridden so far, but this time fully shod. A ride through alleys only brought us again to the beautiful pike and outside of the city. A short distance away the Colonel told me that he had the horse he was then bestriding offered to him to buy and he wanted to give her a try out alongside his own little mare that I rode. He dismounted, unbuckled his left spur and caused me to buckle it on, advising me how little and how much to use it. On our approaching a straight stretch of road, apparently one mile long, he gave the word 'go,' and away we went like shot out of a gun. This was repeated once more before we came near to White Sulphur Springs, our destination—when reaching another straight stretch of road, 'go' was again the word, and before either one of us was well aware of it we were within 60 to 80 feet of a five-bar gate in the fence that enclosed all the White Sulphur Springs estate. A short question, 'Can you take it?' a nod and a 'yes' from me and at it and over it we went as leaves blown on the

wind. Our horses' hoofs had scarcely touched the road inside of the enclosure, when a terrific yell, like an Indian warwhoop, burst from the Colonel's throat, seconded a second later by a like blast from my own, and up the road we went side by side, whooping and laughing, like a couple of striplings riding on a pasture lot. It took some effort to slacken our pace to a final stop in front of a big crowd of rebel officers and soldiers gathered in front of a building, the guard quarters of the post.

"Apparently the Colonel was well and favorably known to all that crowd, who sought to outdo one another in greeting and questioning him, and when he finally said, 'I've brought you the first Yanks,' and pointing to me; 'this is one of them,' there was not a soul who would believe him until their persistent questioning brought affirmation from me and conviction to them. The arrival some fifteen minutes later of the escort and three more 'Yanks' set all doubts at rest.

"The Colonel's friendship for me not only proved invaluable in making my prison life at the Springs as pleasant as could be—all but the lack of liberty—but went so far as to result in two efforts on his part with Gen. R. E. Lee, their commander-in-chief in West Virginia, to have me and my companions released on parole, and upon his bringing word of his final failure and the order for us to be sent to Richmond, he tried to force on me five \$5 gold pieces, saying, 'From all reports I hear the place you are going to is a hell. This little from a friend might prove very helpful to you.' Useless to say I could not and did not accept this last gift of friendship. When later, and while in Salisbury Prison, in March, 1862, I learned the fact that this brave, kindly, generous soul of a man had suffered the fate of war—death—by bullets, one will readily understand that I could only pray for his soul and weep for his fate. God bless him to-day as in eternity! He was the finest man I ever knew in a long sixty-nine years."

The enemy under Generals Floyd and Wise having been driven out of the Big Kanawha Valley, General Floyd ar-

ranged to cross Gauley River at Carnifax Ferry, intending to move on Summerville and beyond, with a view of forcing General Cox to retire from Gauley Bridge and perhaps from the entire Kanawha Valley as well. To this end he moved as if to cross Gauley River near the mouth of Twenty Mile Creek, some six miles from Gauley Bridge, where General Cox was posted. This feint had the desired effect, and General Cox ordered Colonel Tyler to hasten to his relief. When this order was received about 9 P. M. on the 20th, the long roll was beaten, and before 11 P. M. the Seventh was off on an all-night march to meet the supposed emergency, arriving at its destination in the early morning of the 21st. This movement uncovered Carnifax Ferry, and General Floyd crossing at that point on the 22nd, took up a strong position on the bluffs above the right bank of Gauley River.

On this date General Cox said in a message to General Rosecrans: "Colonel Tyler's Regiment marched sixteen miles this way on the 20th to be at the point to command the Rich Creek and Twenty Mile Creek roads when the advance of Floyd was first known. He will immediately return to Cross Lanes. That point commands the different roads better than the village of Summerville and is much easier held."

LETTER FROM CHAPLAIN FREDERICK T. BROWN.

"In camp at mouth of 20 mile creek,
"6 miles above Gauley Bridge.

"August 23, 1861.

"We came down here in obedience to an order from General Cox; and came down rather hastily, leaving Cross Lanes on the 20th at 11 P. M. and arriving here at 6 A. M., distance 18 miles, as the order was to be here by that time. It was a severe forced march over the worst road that we had ever gone over in Virginia, and made doubly so because some of the men had been on duty all day. But they bore it heroically, and came in 'on time' vigorous and cheerful.

"The reason for this march was, because of the rapid

concentration of the enemy under Floyd in the neighborhood of Gauley Bridge, it seemed to be necessary for our safety to effect a connection with General Cox, as also we might be in position to give efficient help where help was most needed. We expected a battle that morning. Floyd was said to be within eight miles on the New River Road with a force of from seven to ten thousand men and abundantly supplied with artillery, but there was no fight nor has there been yet. We do not understand the position of things. If Floyd is not in force to the extent he is said to be, why is he here menacing us? If he is, why does he not attack us? One thing is certain, that if he intends attacking us, every day, every hour diminishes his chance of success.

"The day we left Cross Lanes, Captain Schutte of Company K (Captain Wiseman's old company) was out scouting on the Saturday road leading from the Gauley River over to the New River pike, with 19 men, and was surprised by the Richmond Blues, who killed Privates John Reile and John Shissler, wounded and took prisoner the Captain himself, and Sergeant Bohm and privates Henry Taubel, Geo. Weissenback, and F. Bruckelman. Corporal Greble, Geo. Drusel, Louis Demil, and Andrew Malchus were also wounded, but not severely, and made their escape. They are here in the hospital and doing well. Captain Schutte is said to be mortally wounded. This is a sad loss for Company K and the whole regiment. No means will be spared to avenge them.

"After a long consultation yesterday between General Cox and Colonel Tyler it was concluded best that the Seventh return to Cross Lanes. We expect to move to-morrow. If there is any fighting to be done we can come in the rear of the enemy by way of the Saturday road and do as good service that way doubtless as in any other. And besides it is important to hold the ferries over Gauley bridge in that neighborhood."*

*General Floyd had already crossed at Carnifax Ferry on August 22, but General Cox was not then aware of it.

CHAPTER IX.

REPORT OF THE BATTLE OF CROSS LANES.

"GAULEY BRIDGE, VA., August 27, 1861.

"To Brig.-Gen. J. D. Cox.

"SIR: On receipt of your order of the 24th instant I put my regiment on the march from the mouth of the Twenty Mile Creek to Cross Lanes, but on reaching Peter's Creek Ford five miles from Cross Lanes the information I received induced me to countermarch the column and train two miles, to forks of road, to prevent a surprise. Your dispatch of the 24th inst. 10 o'clock P. M. in answer to mine of the same date at 6 o'clock P. M. was received at 1 o'clock A. M.

"On the morning of the 25th at 6 o'clock we moved on again with nine companies, leaving one company, with the Snake Hunters, to guard the train.

"I spent the entire day moving the seven miles, reconnoitering with the utmost caution, reaching Cross Lanes at 5 o'clock P. M., driving in the enemy's pickets. After a thorough reconnaissance, my whole force was put on duty for the night.

"At 5 o'clock in the morning of the 26th, while at breakfast, we were attacked by a large force of the enemy and nearly the whole of our line was fired upon in less than five minutes after the first signal given from our pickets, much of the enemy's force being under cover of the woods and crests of surrounding hills. Our men were soon ready to receive them, and for about three-quarters of an hour held the enemy in check, at which time I ordered a retreat under cover of the woods.

"Six of the companies were on one side of the road and three on the other. The officers and men conducted themselves, so far as I could observe, with the utmost coolness

and bravery, contending with at least four times their number of infantry, a considerable force of cavalry, and three pieces of artillery. On the following day I sent Chaplain Brown and Surgeon Cushing with a flag of truce, requesting the enemy to permit them to bury the dead and care for the wounded. They were not allowed to go nearer than three miles of the field, but were informed by General Floyd that the dead were decently interred and the wounded properly cared for, giving our loss at 15 killed and from 30 to 50 wounded.* It is with regret that I have to mention the loss of Captain Dyer among the killed. A more faithful officer or a truer patriot does not belong to the service.

"Captain Shurtleff was made a prisoner in the act of leading off his men.

"While I have to say that all did their duty well, I shall take occasion in a future report to mention specific acts of companies that were in the hottest of the fight.

"All of which is respectfully submitted.

"Your obedient servant,

"E. B. TYLER,

"Col. Seventh Ohio Inf."

OFFICIAL COMMUNICATIONS FROM GENERAL FLOYD, C. S. A.

"CAMP GAULEY, HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE KANAWHA,

"August 24, 1861.

"Brig.-Gen. HENRY A. WISE.

"SIR: I have this evening received information that 500 of the enemy are encamped within five miles of this place. Send me at once your strongest regiment.

"JOHN B. FLOYD,

"Brigadier-General C. S. A.,

"Commanding Army of the Kanawha."

On August 25 General Floyd said to General Wise:

*See Casualty List, p. 629.

"The enemy is very near us. Their advance guard is within three miles. Send me your strongest regiment.

"P. S.—3.30 P. M.

"Enemy advancing in battle array.

"JOHN B. FLOYD."

"CAMP GAULEY AT CARNIFAX FERRY, VA.,

"August 26, 1861.

"General ROBERT E. LEE.

"SIR: I ascertained late yesterday evening that the command of Tyler had taken position within three miles of me here, and I determined immediately to engage him. I accordingly put my force in motion about 5 o'clock this morning, met the enemy, completely routed them, and pursued them seven miles. My own loss was very inconsiderable—5 or 6 wounded and 3 killed.

"The number of the enemy killed and wounded I have not been able to ascertain with certainty. Thirty-eight were captured.

"Enemy dispersed for miles around. Scouting parties are in pursuit.

"Tyler's command is said to be of their best troops. They were certainly brave men.

"JOHN B. FLOYD,

"Brig.-Gen. Commanding Army of the Kanawha."

From *Cleveland Herald*, September 3, 1861.

"GAULEY BRIDGE, August 29, 1861.

"EDITOR HERALD: I should have written you immediately after the battle of Cross Lanes on the 26th, but that the results were so uncertain—and have continued to be to this time—that I knew I should only confuse and alarm the friends of those in the Seventh who were engaged in it, without giving them any real satisfaction. For the same reason I sent you no telegraphic dispatch. And even now, I cannot give you as full information as I wish I could.

"In my last letter from the mouth of Twenty Mile Creek,

I told you of our being ordered back there in consequence of a threatened attack on General Cox. But the enemy retired after a brisk skirmish in which their advance guard was severely repulsed, and in a day or two we were ordered back again to Cross Lanes to guard the ferries in that neighborhood, and prevent the enemy crossing over Gauley River, in accordance with the general plan as arranged by General Rosecrans. We moved on Saturday, and by 4 o'clock p. m. were at Peters Creek within 5 miles of Cross Lanes, where we learned that General Floyd, with a large force, had already crossed the river, and was in possession of our old camping ground at the Lanes. Believing it to be unsafe to move forward that evening, we retired 2 miles to a more protected place, and there remained for the night. In the morning—Sunday morning—a counsel of war was held, at which time it was determined to leave the baggage-train there in charge of one company, and advance with the remainder of the regiment, numbering in all about 750 men, against the enemy. As no company was willing to volunteer to remain behind, and as the Colonel did not like to make the selection himself where all were anxious to go, lots were cast. The lot fell on Company F, Captain Clayton's, commanded by Lieutenant Kimball.

"About 9 o'clock, the other nine companies, and a company of Independent Virginians, Captain Bagg, called Snake Hunters, began the march. We moved slowly and cautiously, sending out scouts and waiting for their reports. At Peters Creek the road to Summerville divides, the northern branch running direct, the southern leading southward, and being 2 miles longer in consequence. Half way along them, and where they are separated some 5 miles they are crossed by the road leading up from Carnifax Ferry. The crossing of the southern branch is called Cross Lanes. Thither we were bound. One company, however, was sent to reconnoiter up the northern branch, five were left at the ford, and three were ordered forward up the southern branch to make a forced reconnaissance. With these three companies, under command of Lieut.-Col. Creighton, Col-

Colonel Tyler also accompanying part of the way, I went. No opposition was met with, and no enemy seen, until we arrived at Cross Lanes, where were 40 of the enemy's cavalry, whom Captain Crane attacked and dispersed like a flock of sheep. Floyd himself, with the body of his forces, was encamped two miles and a half down the cross-road leading to the ferry. Immediately word was sent back and our whole force was moved up to the Lanes, leaving the Snake Hunters in charge of the ford and watching the north road.

"It was now dark, and we encamped for the night. But as we had no tents nor blankets with us, and were not allowed fires to cook food or warm ourselves, our company was disagreeable enough. For myself, I slept with many others on a bundle of hay in the middle of the road. We were not all together, but dispersed, all the companies being on picket guard. Company A, Captain Crane, on the road out toward Summerville, but near the crossing; Company C, Captain Shurtleff, at the crossing; Company K, Lieutenant Nitchelm, some distance down the road toward the enemy; and Companies B, D, E, G, H and I, commanded by Captains Jas. Sterling, Dyer, Lieutenants Wilcox, Robinson, Captains Asper and Wm. Sterling, in the order named, along the road we had come, and on side roads leading into it within a short distance. The orders were in case of an attack, for Companies A, C and K to fall back on the others, and contest the road to the ford, along which, if compelled to give way, we must retreat toward Gauley Bridge.

"All these arrangements made, except those in each company actually on guard, we lay down and tried to sleep. Colonel Tyler and Adjutant DeForest had their quarters in a little church on the road to the ford, in the midst of the companies in charge of it, about 200 yards from the crossing. Lieut.-Col. Creighton, Major Casement, Sergt.-Maj. King, Dr. Salter and I were at the crossing with Company C. Those of us who had horses kept them saddled all night and at hand. The night passed away without any alarm,

and the morning broke cold and misty. As soon as possible, fires were kindled. I am *told* that toward midnight many fires were kindled in the different companies by the men who were suffering from the cold, and were kept burning brightly all night; but excepting one fire at the crossing, where it was thought a fire would do no harm, being at the center and distant from the pickets, I saw none; none were burning when I went to sleep—and I know that Colonel Tyler ordered that there should be none—and the men busied themselves roasting green corn gathered from the fields about for breakfast. While thus engaged at some of the fires, some eating, the pickets down the road toward the ferry commenced firing. Instantly the word was given to 'fall in.' In one minute the companies were in line and ready to march. Colonel Tyler took command of the men on the road to the ford. Lieut.-Col. Creighton, assisted by Major Casement and Sergt.-Maj. King, of Companies A, C, and K. These last were started down the road to the ferry to meet the enemy; the others were formed in line along the road to the ford. I accompanied Major Casement. But before we advanced one-fourth of a mile, we saw the enemy deploying out of the woods into the field on our left, and already in advance of our front. They were quite near, and the firing began rapid and severe.

"Almost with the discharge of the first gun at us, the firing commenced on our extreme right and behind us, where Colonel Tyler was. Meanwhile, the enemy were pouring out from the woods, and outflanking us on the left. We saw we were surrounded, or nearly so, and by a force greatly superior to our own. Leaving Company K to hold the enemy in check as far as possible, Major Casement ordered Companies A and C into the fields on the right to make a stand on some hills, and rode back to bring up reinforcements to oppose the enemy now flanking us on the left. Having no command of my own, I kept close along by him. The cross firing and the whistle of the Minie bullets about us and over us was not the most pleasant music I have heard, and our horses evidently thought the same, for they

were nearly frantic and unmanageable with fright. It was impossible to get reinforcements. In fact, the men under Colonel Tyler could not maintain their own positions, but were falling back, and brave men though they were, needed urgent commands to keep them from a disastrous panic. With a word here and there, we galloped along the lines. But the battle was evidently against us. Company K was driven in. The enemy was closing on A and C and pouring deadly volleys into them. They fought desperately and bravely, but the odds were too heavy. Against Captain Crane's and Shurtleff's companies on a little hill the heaviest fire seemed to be directed. We trembled for them, knowing how heroically they would fight, and fearing they would be annihilated. Still on and on in increasing numbers and cheering as they came, the enemy pressed, and our brave fellows silently retired before them. Company K was dispersed. Companies A and C were driven into the woods, and the other companies under Colonel Tyler had given away from the road and church into a field and wood on the other side. Just then Captain Dyer was struck by a bullet in the breast and killed. And still on in front and on the right and left the enemy was pressing. We were driven from all our positions and were nearly surrounded. Our destruction, or the capture of the entire regiment seemed inevitable. I have seen much of Major Casement, and seen him in many moods, but I never saw such an expression as his face then wore—pale, fierce, determined, but cool and self-collected. I felt I could follow him anywhere, and follow him I did. We rode down toward the head of the advancing column of the enemy on the right, calling to some of the companies of our men to follow us. But they did not move. Colonel Tyler tells me he ordered them to remain there. Perhaps it is better they did not follow us. No good could have come of it.

"Just then my mare plunged into a wet ditch covered with grass from sight, fell, and then threw me, escaping from me. The Major caught her for me, and we started to some of our men farther up on the extreme left. To do this it

was necessary to pass through some corn-fields, and a piece of woods in which was a deep, rocky gorge, filled with fallen logs and brush. Crossing this gorge we got separated, and I saw the Major no more. When I emerged from the woods, the battle seemed to be over. None of our men was visible save Colonel Tyler, sitting on his horse close to the point of a hill overlooking the battlefield, indeed in it. I rode up to him along the border of another piece of woods. In it were a number of our men standing in order to repel an attack, who called to me as I rode along to come in and save myself. I continued on, however, feeling that the chances of doing that were small, and the time for trying it had not yet come. The coldest heart would have been touched for Colonel Tyler in that hour. His proud and pet regiment seemed to be annihilated; all who had come on the field with him killed, wounded, or captured. He turned to me as I rode up and quietly said, 'All is lost. Is there no way by which we can escape?' I told him that I thought there was, and we rode off together. Presently Colonel Creighton joined us. And we three slowly and most reluctantly entered the woods, I, having more knowledge than either of them of that part of the country, acting as guide. On our way we were joined by one fugitive after another, including Dr. Salter and John and Charlie, the Major's and Colonel's black servants, till we numbered fifty or sixty persons. We threaded our way through the woods and across fields and came out at length on the road a mile and a half below Cross-Lanes toward the ford. We expected at every turn to be cut off, but were not. When once sure that we were safe, Colonel Creighton and I rode rapidly forward to camp and started our baggage-train, and not a moment too soon, as we afterward learned. Colonel Tyler and those with him came along more slowly and barely reached the camp, when the enemy's cavalry rode up in hot pursuit, the Captain of it taking deliberate aim at the Colonel, but missed him by a few inches. Finding the prize gone, and fearing an ambuscade, they returned, cursing the 'damned Yankees' as they rode off.

"There we were with our baggage-train, one company of men and fifty fugitives, all that seemed to be left of the Seventh Regiment. Our return to Gauley Bridge was anything but a triumph. But just after dark, Captain Crane and Lieutenant Burgess came in bringing with them sixty of their men and a secession flag Company A had captured. This was the first ray of hope. In the morning Dr. Cushing and I went back with a flag of truce to look after our dead and wounded, and though we were not permitted to go nearer than within 3 miles of Cross Lanes, we were treated very courteously, and were told that our dead, which amounted to but 15, were decently buried, and over 30 wounded were receiving kind medical treatment. How many prisoners they had we were not told, and did not ask, for fear they, learning from our ignorance of the missing, might go in pursuit of them. We inferred, however, that the number was small. Who our dead were, we do not yet know, save Captain Dyer, nor who their prisoners, save Captain Shurtleff. Since then the missing have been coming in one by one, and in little squads, till now there are nearly 200. And yesterday evening General Cox received a message from Major Casement from Charleston that he was there with over 400. How he got there, who they are, who are with him, and the events of the journey we do not know. We believe, however, that Captains James and Wm. Sterling and Asper are safe.

"The footing up seems about this: Killed, 15; wounded, 30, half of them severely; prisoners, 75 or 100; missing, very few. These results are most surprising to all of us. Two days ago we thought, and with good reason, that the Seventh was nearly annihilated. Now we know that it is nearly as strong as it ever was. How so many escaped, surrounded as we were by a force three times our own, composed of infantry, cavalry, and artillery, we cannot conceive.

"Of course in this account of the battle, I am compelled to speak chiefly of what I saw with my own eyes. Others can and will speak of what they saw, or was done.

"When I learn more of the details of the fight, and the

names of the killed and wounded, you shall hear from me again. General Cox's pickets and those of the enemy are skirmishing daily, making it extremely difficult to obtain information from within their lines.

"With my heartiest sympathies for those who have been bereaved or afflicted by this fight, and gratitude to God for my own escape and the escape of so many others, and love to all,

"I am, as ever, yours truly,

"FREDERICK T. BROWN."

The map of the battlefield of Cross Lanes was drawn by Lieut. T. T. Sweeney.

The following explanation will assist in reading the map:

F. R.—Ferry road on which the firing first commenced, and on which Companies A, C, and K rallied, eventually taking position on hill I.

M. H.—Meeting-House—Colonel Tyler's headquarters, and pathway nearly opposite on which and in the woods 5 the firing next commenced on our extreme left.

2—Our former camp-ground and hill on which the enemy next appeared in overwhelming force at "A," formed in line of battle at "b," and subsequently worked their way around to "c."

3—Hill on which the companies in the road attempted to rally, but were driven off to the woods 4 by the rebel artillery, which had come up the Ferry road (F. R.) and formed at the crossing of the roads.

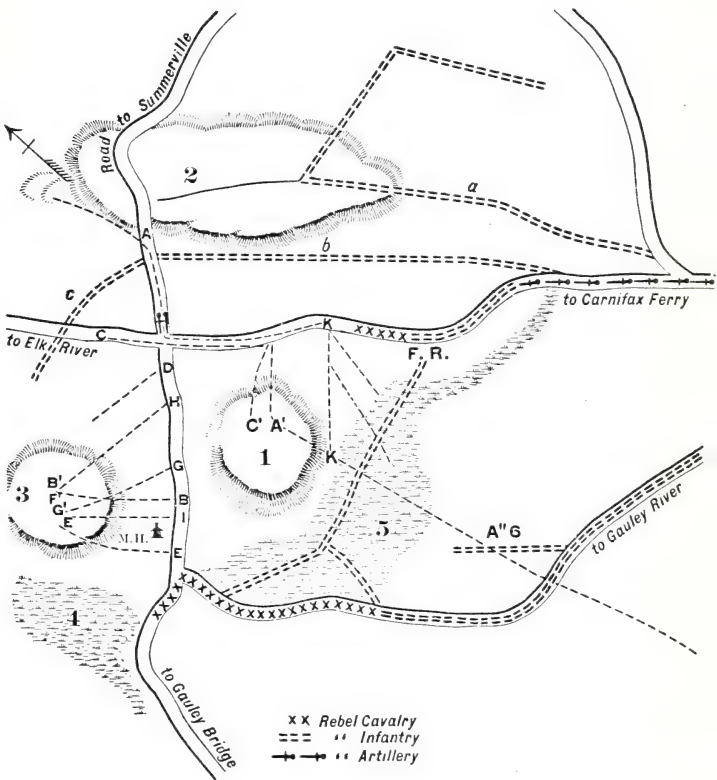
4—Woods through which Chaplain Brown, Colonel Tyler, and Lieut.-Col. Creighton escaped, and where Major Casement collected the scattered forces, and carried them in safety across the country.

6—Rebel company which Company A cut to pieces, taking their standard bearer prisoner and capturing his flag.

The position of the different companies in the roads previous to the fight are marked by the company letters A, B, C, etc. Their positions after retiring and rallying are shown by the letters and figures A 1, B 1, C 1, etc.

BATTLEFIELD OF CROSS LANES, VA.

x x Rebel Cavalry
 = = = " Infantry
 + + + " Artillery



COMPANY C AT CROSS LANES.

(From private Journal.)

“Monday morning, August 26th, 1861.

“While preparing breakfast, shots were heard in the direction of the Ferry road. The long roll was sounded. Every man left his untasted breakfast, and at the command ‘Fall in,’ took his place in the ranks—Floyd’s army was upon us. Company K, which had been on the river road, was driven in. When Company C, on double quick, reached the road crossings, where the main body of the regiment was, the enemy, in line of battle, was seen by us, advancing over our old camp ground.

“Company C was ordered to take position on a hill to the right of the road leading to Carnifax Ferry. In doing this we had to go toward the enemy and climb a rail fence under their fire. A volley from the rebs splintered the rails about me as I went over the fence. Some of our boys were down. We gained the hill, and facing about in good order, began to load and fire. This we kept up for twenty minutes or so, when the enemy’s advance was checked; but it soon developed that Company C and parts of Companies A and K were cut off from the balance of the regiment. Cross, Orton, Jeakins, and Collins were badly wounded and fell into the hands of the Confederates.

“Captain Shurtleff, seeing that we were being flanked, gave the order to fall back into the woods. We scattered in the dense thickets between the open field and the Gauley River, at first each man for himself. There was much confusion for a time. I crawled through the thick laurel bushes, got behind a tree and loaded my gun. The enemy followed us to the edge of the woods, but apparently did not enter the thickets, keeping up a sharp firing on us from the fields. The company soon got into a semblance of order and the Captain led us toward the river. The first thought seemed to be to find the banks of the Gauley and follow that down. It was plain that we were cut off from the rest of

the regiment, and that our only safety from capture was to keep away from the public road.

"We proceeded cautiously, in single file, over the very roughest places I ever saw—through dense forest, undergrowth of laurel and brier, up and down rough wooded hills, down and up rough rocky banks and cliffs, overhanging deep ravines. At intervals of time the column halted at the silent signal passed down from the Captain while scouts were sent in advance to guard against surprise. We had proceeded in this manner, making slow progress, for perhaps two or three hours, when it was decided to reach the public road where traveling would be faster. Some objections were urged to this course, but the officers believed that we were far enough away from the scene of the morning's fight now to make the venture safe. About 11 o'clock A. M. we approached a clearing. We were ordered to lie down, while the Captain reconnoitered in front. Again the order to advance, but we had hardly gone a quarter of a mile when a ringing command to 'Halt' came from the enemy—a body of cavalry on the road we were approaching. Those of us who were far enough away to be out of sight each quickly prepared to fight, but the boys at the head of the column were already in the power of the rebels and fifteen, including the Captain, were captured at once. Lieutenant Baker called out, 'Skedaddle!' which command the enemy did not seem to understand, and by the time they were ready to fire on us, those of us who were not prisoners were scattered again in the thickets.

"This time we seemed to be hopelessly separated, and for some time I was alone. The enemy kept firing into the woods, and, pursuing on every road and bridle path, picked up a number of our men. I secreted myself in a dense thicket while the confusion lasted, and when, finally, all was quiet, I made my way again toward the river. During the afternoon I fell in with two others of my company, fugitives like myself, so that when, three hours later, we reached the bank of the Gauley, three miserable hungry fellows were together under a cliff of rocks overhanging the river which

swept by half a mile below us. We had now been without food since the evening before, and this, with our exciting brush with the enemy and subsequent rough traveling, had nearly exhausted us. We rested awhile and discussed ways and means. We must go on, for it was clearly out of the question to travel in this rough, unknown wilderness after dark. Two others of Company C joined us, and we five determined to make the best time we could while daylight lasted. I was chosen leader and we started out, avoiding every road or mountain path. It was indeed a weary tramp and our progress was slow. We dare not get out of sight or hearing of the river.

"That night, August 26, we rested, the best we could, supperless and miserable, under a huge cliff of rock overhanging the Gauley. The night was cold. We had no blankets but, by lying close, we managed to get some sleep. Next morning (without waiting to cook breakfast) we pushed on, foot-sore and weak with hunger. About 9 o'clock we approached an open place, and soon discovered that we were near a farm. We determined that we would try to get something to eat here. It was taking chances, for every road was patrolled by the enemy; but hunger had made us desperate. We halted in the bushes, where we could not be seen from the farm buildings, and fixed on a plan.

"One of the boys, Thresher, said he would go to the house, and if possible get some food. He soon came back, reporting that he had seen a woman and boy leave the house with baskets and go back into the woods. We concluded that they may have been taking food to the rebel pickets or perhaps to their own men-folks, who were probably hiding away from the soldiers. I decided, however, to go myself to the house. Approaching through an orchard, I was near to the back door of the dwelling before I saw any sign of life. A middle-aged woman came to the door, and, seeing me, looked quickly back into the room in a manner that led me at first to think I was about to be easily entrapped. But her first words reassured me. I asked her if Floyd's pick-

ets were near. She said they were, and at the house often. She asked me if I was one of the company that was under the cliff; said they had just sent food to a party of our boys down there, and advised me to go to them at once for fear of being seen by the patrol. She told me that they were loyal to the Union, and that they had been feeding our boys as they came that way from the battle. I found that we were only about five miles from Cross Lanes. It had seemed to us that we were much farther away, for we had certainly traveled twenty miles or more. I explained to the good lady that there were others with me and that we were nearly famished. She sent a boy with me to conduct us to the cliff, when she said she would send us food. We found at the hiding-place thirteen of the Seventh, nearly all Company A men. It was a happy meeting. Soon hot coffee, bread, and apples were brought to us, and we made a hearty meal. Never food tasted more delicious. Never were hungry boys more thankful.

"We learned afterward that these good people, whose name was Ross, furnished food to nearly a hundred of our men. Thanking the woman again and again, we started out toward the river. Having found that we were still within the enemy's lines we could not trust to the public road yet. About 3 p. m., while resting in the bushes, we were joined by several more of the regiment. This gave us quite a force, large enough, we thought, to warrant us taking the public road. A steady rain all the afternoon had drenched us. Our guns were in poor condition and our courage was not strong. Night compelled us to halt, and we made the best of it in the thick brush on the side of a mountain near the river. Next morning, August 28, we started at daybreak, rain still falling, and plodded on for hours, over high hills and deep ravines, finding nothing to eat but wintergreens and a few berries.

"About noon, believing that we must be beyond the enemy's lines, we determined to find the road and some habitation where we could get food. Two hours more brought us out to a clearing. Before us lay a rolling farm country,

with a stream and mill near, and beyond them, farm buildings. Two comrades (of Company A, I think) volunteered to go to the house while we waited developments. We saw the boys approach the house, and soon after a company of rebel cavalry surrounded the buildings. Our fellows were prisoners. Our first thought was to attempt their rescue, but the uncertainty of the strength of the enemy, and the fact that we were in no condition to fight, compelled us to consider discretion the better part of valor in this case. So keeping in the shelter of the forest we crossed the stream and ascended the side of the mountain in order to get another view of the premises, hoping to see our way clear to take the road. Here we were joined by J. M. Guinn of my company, who had been alone since the battle.

"We decided to go farther up the mountain, and continued on to the summit. From there we could see on one side the cultivated country and squads of rebel cavalry on the roads. In the other direction nothing could be seen but a vast forest toward the Gauley. We were completely lost, desperately hungry, and half dead with fatigue. It must have been about 4 P. M. when we decided to descend a certain ravine toward the river, and soon came upon cattle paths, and easier walking. But our progress was slow, for the men were footsore and weak. Soon the trail became plainer as we proceeded, but it was nearly dark before we came out into an open country near the Gauley. Pressing on down the river,—again wet through by rain which had been falling all the afternoon,—we soon found a log cabin inhabited, and on inquiry found that we were outside the enemy's pickets, and within a few miles of our own outposts. It was after dark when we finally reached our pickets and were heartily greeted and supplied with the best they had, plenty of hardtack; but no fires were allowed. We were glad to lie down for the night without shelter or covering.

"The next day, near noon, we reached our camp at Gauley Bridge, and were met by the Colonel with tears in his eyes, and a hurrah welcome from everybody.

"M. M. ANDREWS."

"On the morning of the 26th of August, 1861, Companies A and C were on the Summerville pike near to the cross-road that led down to Carnifax Ferry, and Company K was on the picket out on the road toward the ferry. I do not remember just how the other companies were located, except that Company F was left back on the road to Gauley as a guard to the wagon-train.

"Very early in the morning, while we were cooking our coffee, firing was heard in the direction of the picket post and we were ordered to fall in at once, and Companies A and C started down the road toward Carnifax Ferry on double quick time. We soon found that Company K was being driven in, and we were ordered by Captain Crane to take to the hill on our right. After we had gone partly up the hill we turned and gave the rebels, who were then filing across our old camp ground, a few volleys. We did not linger long, however, but made for the top of the hill and into the woods, where we soon met a rebel color-bearer, and Corporal L. R. Davis demanded of him the colors, which he took and placed under his blouse; and it is my recollection that we did not bother much with the rebel sergeant, as we had about all we could do to take care of ourselves, and I think we let him go. Captain Crane and most of the company took to the hills and kept away from the road. Some of the company went to houses for something to eat and were gobbled up by the rebels. Most of us, however, avoided the road, and arrived at Gauley about 9 o'clock in the evening, and were so tired that we lay down on the ground and slept for the night. The next day quite a number came in, and we went into camp again, and wondered what had become of Major Casement and the other companies.

"We did ordinary camp and picket duty, and every day a detail was made to go down to the landing at Kanawha Falls, a few miles from camp, to unload boats and get rations. I do not remember just how long, but it was several days before we heard that Major Casement and the

balance of the regiment were at Charleston, and after a while we were ordered to join them.

“W. A. HOWE.”

“5539 MONTE VISTA STREET, LOS ANGELES, CAL.

“It was the third day after the fight that ‘You-uns’ found me in that corn-field. When Company C came up to Colonel Thompkins’s cavalry in the woods, I was well to the head of the company, but not close enough to be included in the surrender. Several of us broke on the run for the laurel thicket. After running a distance we came to a halt. Rappleye, Magary, Cooper, and some one else besides myself took position behind a big pine, intending to fight; but when we heard the order given by the rebels, ‘Fifty of you deploy to the right and surround them!’ we broke away again.

“Two Johnnies took after me. One long-legged fellow was tearing after me, calling ‘Halt,’ etc. I kept running, until I threw myself under a large bunch of laurel, cocked my musket ready to shoot, when one rebel and then the other went by as hard as they could run, thinking me yet in their front. I lay there and went to sleep until awakened by a fox smelling around, then roused up and moved toward Gauley River. Slept in bushes and under shelving rocks. Finally starved out, and went into the corn-field where you found me.

“J. M. GUINN.”

“SUNDAY MORNING, August 25, 1861.

“After breakfast the regiment advanced to the ford again, leaving one company with the wagon-train. After halting a short time we crossed the creek (Peters Creek) and advanced about two miles; here Company C was stationed in ambush to cover the retreat if it should be necessary.

“Three other companies advanced to Cross Lanes, and finding no enemy there, the rest of the regiment, with the exception of two companies, was ordered forward. Company C took a position on a hill, where it remained until

dark, and then took up its quarters in a little house near the four corners. Company A was stationed in a little house near by. Company K was farther to the right. The other five companies were stationed along the Gauley road.

"We slept in a road, around a fire, without blankets. Monday morning, August 26, just as we were eating our breakfast of roast beef and corn, we were aroused by a brisk firing in the direction of Company K. Company C was ordered to take position on a hill about half a mile distant and a little to the right of the road where the enemy were advancing. Company A was ordered to occupy a position to the right of Company C. Our company ascended the hill and formed under a heavy fire of musketry, by which several of the men were wounded before we had gained the brow of the hill. One shot struck the sole of my shoe. Our company (C) maintained its position until we had fired eight or ten rounds; when seeing that we were overpowered by the numbers of the enemy, and they having nearly gained both our flanks, the Captain gave the order to retreat; which was done in good order, considering the circumstances. Eight of our men were left wounded on the field; three more slightly wounded, retreated with the company, myself among the number. I was hit by a musket ball on the head, the ball just grazing the skull. The wound bled profusely, but I suffered little inconvenience from it. We struck into the woods, and made our way as best we could over hills, across streams, through thick underbrush, crawling over rocks, etc., trying to keep out of the way of the enemy until night, when we could get into the Gauley road and make our way to Gauley Bridge.

"We had proceeded in this way until afternoon, when the company having halted, the Captain and two of the men went ahead to pick out the way. A little in advance of where the company halted was a road, and as luck would have it, about 500 of the enemy, under command of Colonel Thompkins, came up and were right upon us before we discovered them. The Colonel ordered the Captain to halt and demanded a surrender. The Captain stepped out into the

road, and seeing the force of the enemy, immediately delivered up his sword and ordered the company to surrender as prisoners. But most of the men had broken and scattered in the woods when they first saw the enemy. The rest of us were standing with our guns drawn, ready to fire if the Captain should give the order, but being surrounded we gave up our arms. Only fourteen were taken besides the Captain. We found that we were about five miles from Cross Lanes. A doctor in the regiment dressed my wounds and we marched under guard to the camp of the enemy about four miles beyond Cross Lanes.

“E. W. MOREY.”

On the morning of August 25, when the Seventh left Peter's Creek, Seymour T. Gill, a fifer, and his brother, Louis C. Gill, a drummer, both in Company D, were notified by Colonel Tyler that, as non-combatants, they were to remain with the wagon-train: but not wishing to be thus left in the rear, they obtained arms and accouterments from the ordnance sergeant and followed after.

That night, being without rations they decided to return to the train for supplies, when they met their brother, Benjamin F. Gill, of Company E, who divided the contents of his haversack with them and advised them to remain, which they did. The next morning, when the enemy attacked promptly and vigorously all along the line, Seymour and Louis, while moving toward our colors, as a rallying point, were fired upon and ordered to halt. A bullet struck Seymour's gun, thus saving his life, but admonished him to respect the challenge of his enemy, who took him prisoner and carried him “away down South in Dixie,” while Louis escaped.

CHAPTER X.

MORE ABOUT CROSS LANES.

“CAMP AT CHARLESTON, VA.,

“Saturday, August 31, 1861.

“FRIEND MERRILL: Long ere you receive this you will have heard of the defeat of the Ohio Seventh, at Cross Lanes on Monday, August 26. I will give you, as plainly as my weary nature will permit, the particulars of the occurrence. Previous to the 20th inst., we had been stationed at Cross Lanes for the purpose of guarding the ferry across Gauley River, about 4 miles distant. At 10 o'clock P. M. the long roll called us from our rest, and orders were given to ‘pack up for marching.’ At 11.30 we were on our way to Gauley Bridge. At 10 A. M. next day arrived at the mouth of Twenty Mile Creek, distant 20 miles from Cross Lanes and six from Gauley Bridge. Here we encamped and remained until Saturday morning, the 24th inst., when we received ‘marching orders’; and at noon were off again, retracing our steps to Cross Lanes. When at the crossing of Peters Creek, within five miles of Cross Lanes, we were met by Captain Bagg, of the Snake Hunters, who had received information, which was credited, that a large body of the rebels had crossed the river and would make a stand. It was then sundown. We immediately countermarched and returned 3 miles to a road leading from the ferry to the Gauley road. This was to prevent their cutting off our retreat to Gauley Bridge, if it should be necessary. After taking a cup of coffee, hastily prepared, we spread our blankets on the grass, and all not on picket guard enjoyed a good sleep. A friendly corn-field furnished us a breakfast.

“At about six in the morning we ‘fell in,’ and moved on again toward Cross Lanes. The main body of the regiment halted at the creek (from where we countermarched the night before), Company K was sent on in advance to Cross

Lanes, and detachments from other companies were sent as pickets on roads leading north and south. At ten the pickets were called in. Soon a messenger returned with the information that Company K had come suddenly upon a body of the enemy's cavalry at the meeting-house, and fired upon them. This was perhaps one-half mile from the corners, and on the same ground where we had the battle. Company A was immediately sent on to their assistance. At 3½ o'clock P. M. the remainder of the regiment advanced, with the exception of Company F, who remained to guard the wagons, and by 5 o'clock were near the meeting-house. We halted in the road, and remained until dark. Companies K and A were then to the right of us on the ferry road, and one-half mile distant. Perhaps as many as five shots were fired by Company K, just before dark, and then all was quiet. Most of the companies laid on the road all night, without blankets or covering. Company H occupied the meeting-house, and Company D on the opposite side of the road, under the thick foliage of the woods. Our garments were perfectly wet through with perspiration, and the night air was unusually cool. We suffered very much; many of the men shivered as in winter. At about midnight consent was given to build up fires, and the boys immediately improved the opportunity, and then laid down again and slept until daylight, when they visited a neighboring corn-field for ears for their breakfast. A wagon with crackers now came up, and they were distributed.

"Before the men had finished cooking their corn, shots were fired. Everything was now dropped, and guns grasped, and we formed into line instantly. The firing increasing, orders were given for an advance down the road. We went 'double quick,' Company H following. Immediately upon clearing the covering of the woods we were saluted by a volley from the rebels. We countermarched, and by order of Captain Dyer took cover under a fence—Captain Dyer and Lieutenant Weed all the time standing in the road and constantly exposed to the raking showers of bullets from the enemy, who were concealed under cover of

the woods on our right. Soon on our left and center were seen company after company, and I might perhaps truthfully say, regiment after regiment, coming on and endeavoring to flank us on that side; they were mostly under cover and not in range of our guns. Company K was at this time retreating toward us across an open field, but as they were 'deployed as skirmishers,' and therefore not in a compact body, shots upon them were not as effective as they otherwise would have been. As soon as Company K reached the road, we commenced the retreat. Escape from annihilation seemed almost impossible. After getting over the fence we jumped into long grass—an unmown meadow. Company H was above us at the same time, but not having as far to go to reach the woods was not so long exposed to the fire. It was in this long grass that *our brave Captain fell*. He was shot in the left side just above the belt, by a musket ball, and probably lived but a few moments. A part of the meadow was planted with corn; through this we passed; then up a hillside until we reached the woods. At this place by the time Company D had arrived (it being the last company), was gathered that fragment of the Seventh which came safe through to Charleston under Major Casement. It was at first supposed that we would make a stand here. We were drawn up about twenty feet from the fence. In front of us in the open meadow was the provision and ammunition wagons, one each, and a small ambulance. Near these were planted our regimental colors, and by the side of it were Colonels Tyler and Creighton, and Major Casement. We all now stood watching the enemy. Fighting such odds with no artillery or cavalry was suicidal, for they were ten to our one. We then commenced our retreat, in a northerly direction, led by Major Casement.

"Colonels Tyler and Creighton, Surgeon Salter and Chaplain Brown now dashed up the Gauley road, and made their escape to the bridge. The retreat of the Seventh, which occupied three and one-half days (from Monday at sunrise until Thursday noon), was, perhaps, and ever will be the greatest event in the lives of many if not all engaged

in it. I have neither language nor time to give you a correct idea of it. Roads in the mountainous country are necessarily built at great expense. Those connecting main points and county-seats are built at the mutual expense of State and county. There are many good farms lying back hid among the hills, which are reached only by bridle paths or on foot. We left the battlefield and took a northerly course, just between the Gauley road and one running almost directly north. There was not even a path, nor had we a guide. Heavy forests, entangled underbrush, long, steep declivities, rocks and creeks beset our way; still, we hastened on. Major Casement, Adjutant DeForest, and Sergt.-Maj. King had each their horses with them, and got them through to Charleston. The perseverance of the Major, and the sagacity of his fine animal, surmounted all difficulties, and the other animals followed.

"I have not time to give details of our entire march. The first day we were obliged to cross a turnpike leading from Summerville to Gauley Bridge, at a place not more than three miles from Cross Lanes. It was now 3 p. m., and we had been since sunrise in making it; which shows the difficulties we encountered. When we reached the pike we found it covered with horse tracks. We knew that the enemy's cavalry had just passed over it. On, on we hurried, and by 10 at night, after clambering an almost insurmountable mountainside, thought it safe to stop till daylight. After roasting corn, we lay down on some fresh hay in the road for rest until daylight, when we were off again without breakfast. At 10 a. m. Tuesday we halted at a cornfield and made a hasty meal. At 4 p. m., after crossing a mountain, we reached a ford on Elk River—to be upon the other side was comparative safety. It was a novel sight to see 400 men wading the broad, swift and rocky river, carrying their guns and much of their clothing. On the opposite bank was a saw-mill. On every side were high mountains covered with the richest foliage. All crossed safely, and after a short rest went on again until dark; lay on the grass again until daylight; then on again without break-

fast. We saved 6 miles of our journey by crossing a very high mountain, and again by twice fording the Elk 10 more were saved.

"At the house of Mr. D. Smith, a good Union man, we got some bacon, corn, and wheat bread, and plenty of boiled corn—all well cooked. He had heard of our coming, and was preparing for us. It now commenced raining and we had miles to go before we rested for the night. Some men not being able to keep up were put into a canoe and sent down the river; and in the course of the day other canoes were taken and used in the same manner. Our path was along the Elk. In the afternoon it rained almost incessantly; crossed the Big Sandy, near its junction with the Elk, twenty miles from Charleston, at which place is a secession settlement.

"Three miles beyond we met the teams sent up from Charleston with provisions. They were haled with nine and a tiger. The rain continued all night, and was to us the hardest of the march. At 3 A. M. the men were called up for marching again. They rose stiffer, and less inclined to move than ever before. The heavy rain and darkness, slippery clay roads, and stiff joints had the effect to make a most gloomy march. However, as daylight dawned, cheerfulness increased, and we marched into Charleston with light hearts.

"The troops stationed here (a part of the Twenty-sixth O. V. and part of the First Kentucky Regiment), turned out to receive us, escorting us to their camp ground, and immediately set to work providing us food and shelter. Our baggage being at Gauley Bridge, of course we had no tents, cooking apparatus, or change of clothing. Charleston is a very pretty place of about 3,000 inhabitants, who, to almost a man, are of secession sentiments, and, therefore, not our friends, and do not receive from them favors or courtesies as were bestowed upon us at Weston and all other small places through which we have passed—although the same respectful deportment is shown and observance of their proprietorship of property.

"For the reason that a full and accurate list cannot now be made out of the men, I will not attempt to give it partially—within a few days it will be furnished entire. I hope our friends at home will not anticipate.

"A few words more and I will close. Had it not been for the cool intrepidity of Major Casement, the Seventh Regiment would this day be among the regiments that were. 'Boys,' said he, when we had assembled on the hill in retreat, 'stand by me, and I will take you through!' And he did take us through; over mountains, down almost precipice descents, through ravines, fording streams, undaunted he went. During the entire retreat not a mouthful would he eat till he knew that every man under his command was supplied with such as could be had. Thanks to our gallant Major! His noble bearing, his firm conduct, his unwearied exertions in behalf of his men, and his uniform kindness, will never be forgotten by the 400 whose lives this day are due to him.

Still for the war,

"W. D. SHEPHERD."

FROM THE CHAPLAIN OF THE SEVENTH.

(Correspondence of the *Cleveland Herald*.)

"GAULEY BRIDGE, August 31, 1861.

"I sent you a dispatch yesterday evening telling you of the safety of all the commissioned officers of the regiment, save Captain Dyer, known to be killed; Captain Shurtleff, known to be a prisoner, and Lieutenants Wilcox and Lockwood, missing. I regret exceedingly that I cannot give you the names of the privates and non-commissioned officers killed, wounded, prisoners, and missing. But this cannot be done until we hear more fully from Major Casement concerning the men with him, over 400, at Charleston, 38 miles below us. The only way even then that we could approximate to a correct list would be to give the names of all who have escaped, those with him and those with us. One of the objects I aimed to secure under the flag of truce the other day, was information upon this very thing, for the

sake mainly of the relatives and friends of those we have lost. I did not succeed. But the history of the attempt may interest them and your readers generally.

"After riding 18 miles, the last 7 keeping our flag constantly displayed, we came to their first picket, a strong cavalry one, 7 miles this side of Cross Lanes. We were received civilly, and stated our business, showing the commission we had from Colonel Tyler. The officer in command said he had no authority to permit us to pass, but kindly offered to send for information to the next picket, 2 miles farther on at the ford over Peters Creek, where Colonel Finny was. We were two hours there, and allowed full liberty to walk about as we pleased. There we found five of our men, who had just been taken, all from Cleveland but one, viz: Frank Williams, Andrew Scovill (whose brother is here wounded in the hip), a Mr. Burt, a Mr. Bandell, and one whose name I do not remember, a German. Poor fellows, weary and hungry, they had come in from the woods to get something to eat, and were captured. I could but sympathize especially with Williams, as he has a wife and two children. The brave fellow had but little to say, but I saw that a word would bring the tears into his eyes. Before we left we saw them seated at a bountiful table which their captors had kindly provided for them; and we saw that in all other respects they were kindly and respectfully treated.

"After a delay of two hours, word came that we could proceed to the next encampment. A squad of cavalry took us in charge, blindfolding us and leading our horses. In this fashion we rode 2 miles. At the ford we were received by Colonel Finny in a closed room, and the bandages taken from our eyes. We found the Colonel a courteous gentleman of eastern Virginia, and were informed by him that our dead had already been decently buried, with the exception of Captain Dyer, who had been recognized on the battlefield before he was quite dead by Major Thornburg of their army, who had served with him in Mexico, whose body they were intending to send down to us under a flag

of truce, to be forwarded to his friends (it had not been done, however), and that our wounded were receiving the care of their most skilful surgeons. I then asked for Dr. Cushing and myself the privilege of visiting our wounded and prisoners, to see them, and to receive messages from them to their friends. He replied that General Floyd's orders were that no one should pass from us beyond that point; but added that if we were willing to remain where we were till an answer could be received, he would send a messenger to the General with our request. We told him we were. I then addressed to General Floyd the following note, viz:

“‘PETERS CREEK, August 27, 1861.

“‘BRIG.-GEN. JOHN B. FLOYD.

“‘GENERAL: I am here under a flag of truce, with Dr. Cushing of the Seventh Regiment O. V. I., to look after our dead and wounded in the late battle at Cross Lanes. We are informed by Colonel Finney, as we knew would be, that our dead have been decently buried, and that our wounded have received the skilful attention of the gentlemen of your medical staff. Here, then, our mission might end. But, General, the Seventh Regiment is mainly composed of men from and in the vicinity of Cleveland, and as we both expect to return there shortly on furloughs, for the sake of the relatives and friends of the wounded and prisoners, we very much wish to see them and be the bearers of any messages they may wish to send. If, therefore, under our flag of truce, you will permit us to do so, we will accept it as a very high favor, and we promise you on our honor as gentlemen to take no advantage of it prejudicial to your service.

“‘Respectfully, your obedient servant,

“‘FREDERICK T. BROWN,

“‘Chaplain of the Seventh,

“‘Minister in Presbyterian Church O. S.’

"To this note, some five hours after, I received the following reply, viz:

" 'HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF KANAWHA,

" 'August 27, 1861.

" 'REV. FREDERICK T. BROWN,

" 'Chaplain of Seventh Regiment O. V.

" 'DEAR SIR: Your note requesting to be permitted to visit the prisoners and wounded at present in my charge, of the Seventh Regiment O. V., and conveying information of them has been received. In reply I have to say that in this, as in all other cases, the dead shall not be neglected by me. Your dead have all been decently interred. Your prisoners are and shall be humanely and kindly treated, shall not be the recipients of any indignity by language or otherwise. Your wounded are beyond Gauley River, and under the treatment of my best surgeons. Your request to visit them I cannot concede, persuaded that to do so would be attended with some risk of detriment to the service in which I am engaged. I regret then that my sense of duty prompts me to adopt a course which under other circumstances would afford me a pleasure, and which may I fear seem to you ungracious. Permit me to add that one of the captains of your regiment is here and on parole. He will be able, as he has already done, to visit the prisoners and wounded and give them his personal attention.

" 'Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

" 'JOHN B. FLOYD,

" 'Brig.-Gen. Commanding Army of Kanawha.'

"Of course nothing further could be done. I will only add that while waiting for this note, I—I say 'I,' for Dr. Cushing was in one of his silent moods—had long conversations with Colonel Finney and Major Honnseel, on a variety of topics, not ignoring the one great topic at issue, and found them both accomplished, cultivated, and courteous gentlemen. Before the note came it grew dark, when

Colonel Finney took us to his headquarters, two miles farther up toward Cross Lanes, without having us blindfolded. There he gave us a sumptuous supper, and lodged us until 3 o'clock A. M., when we were sent out of the lines back, not blindfolded. I must also say that in all our intercourse with the rebel officers and men, I did not hear one abusive or taunting word. We could not have been treated with more kindness or consideration.

"The messenger is just leaving.

"Yours truly,

"FREDERICK T. BROWN.

A LETTER FROM LIEUTENANT EATON.

"CHARLESTON, W. VA., September 7, 1861.

" * * * * The march in retreat was commenced about 7 o'clock in the morning of the 26th, and continued with scarcely ten minutes' rest, over the mountains which to our unaccustomed eyes seemed impassable, and through woods thick with undergrowth of laurel and vine, until late at night, without path, and nearly all the way without a guide. A man was obtained late in the afternoon who conducted us to a mountain path, leading to Elk River, but he could be induced to go no farther. He lived upon the road which we had to cross, within two or three miles of our starting place, and we afterward learned that a thousand of the enemy were within half a mile of where we crossed it, watching for us to come out of the woods. We camped that night on a little improvement on the summit of a mountain in the midst of the woods, 'forty miles from no place.'

"The march was resumed at an early hour the next morning, without breakfast, and upon a supper the night previous of a small allowance of corn-bread. At noon we halted to dine on green corn at a point where the pass we had been following struck the Lily Fork of Buffalo Creek. Following it up, after our luncheon, we struck the Elk River at about 6 P. M. of the 27th, after fording it through water

nearly waist deep, encamped four or five miles below. Here, for the first time, we had a little variety in the subsistence line. Some sheep were killed, and these with green corn, after our fatiguing march, gave us a relish for sleep on the ground with a small allowance of hay for bed. In the morning, Capt. W. R. Sterling having gone ahead to provide subsistence for the day, our journey was resumed, and at 10 o'clock we were fed at a point 28 miles from Charleston, on boiled corn, bacon, and a little coffee, and a very small allowance of bread. At a distance of 14 miles from this place we encamped that night (following), during which and the next day until we arrived here, a shower of rain fell without cessation, aggravating to an indescribable degree the sore feet and weary limbs of the wanderers. Rations from Charleston met us here and we fared sumptuously. Reached Charleston noon next day, August 29.

"I cannot possibly give an account of all we went through during that fight and retreat. That so large a number survived the heavy fire of the superior number of the enemy, and a forced march, estimated at not less than 80 miles, and that we escaped from an entire cutting up and capture, surrounded on almost every side, as we were, seems a little short of a miracle to me.

"NOTAE."

The following message from Captain Sterling, who was the advance guard of the forces marching to Charleston under Major Casement, gave to General Cox and Colonel Tyler the first information they had that 404 more of the Seventh had escaped from the enemy at Cross Lanes:

"CHARLESTON, August 28, 1861.

"GENERAL COX.

"DEAR SIR: I have arrived here and started three wagons to meet the Seventh Regiment at the mouth of the Big Sandy, 20 miles from this place, where the Seventh will camp to-night. The men are in fine spirits, but a little leg-weary and footsore. Several Union men have followed us. They say that the main body of the enemy is at Cross Lanes.

"I learn that Colonel Tyler came into Gauley with some 200 men with the train.

"If that be so, we have made a glorious retreat.

"Yours respectfully,

"W. R. STERLING,

"Capt. Co. I, Seventh Ohio Inf."

General Cox commended the action of Major Casement to General Rosecrans as follows:

"GAULEY BRIDGE, August 28, 1861, 9 P. M.

"GENERAL W. S. ROSECRANS,

"Clarksburg, Va.:

"Major Casement has carried over 400 of the Seventh into Charleston handsomely. He went by Big Sandy and down Elk.

"There are so many practicable routes for cavalry and infantry without trains that his presence in Charleston may prove very fortunate. The enemy still continues in principal force near Cross Lanes.

"J. D. Cox."

CHAPTER XI.

AT CHARLESTON.

During the month of September, 1861, the companies under Major Casement remained at Charleston, performing very active guard duty, scouting after the enemy, unloading steamboats, etc., while those at Gauley Bridge performed like service there.

Capt. John N. Dyer having been killed at Cross Lanes, and Lieut. Andrew J. Williams having resigned because of ill-health, Company D on September 25, 1861, held an election, when Lieut. Charles A. Weed was chosen captain; Sergeant William D. Shepherd, first lieutenant, and Sergeant Frank Payne, Jr., second lieutenant.

On or about the 26th rain began falling in torrents and continued until the 28th, when the greatest flood ever known in that section occurred. The Big Kanawha River rose more than 50 feet, overflowing the town and rendering the rescue of families in boats necessary. The Seventh moved camp to the highest ground available, and then kept a steamboat near on which to embark if necessary.

Floating down the river could be seen small buildings, haystacks, rail fences, shocks of corn and every sort of debris, completing a very picture of waste and desolation.

On October 1, Company D, under the command of Lieutenants Shepherd and Paine, took boat for Point Pleasant, 65 miles below Charleston, from which place it was to guard and protect a body of workmen while they constructed a telegraph line to Charleston.

Sending off the sick to Gallipolis this duty was at once entered upon, and on the 21st Company D marched into camp at Charleston, its duty having been well performed. On October 11, when this telegraph expedition had passed Buffalo on the right bank of the river, the steamer *Izetta*, loaded to the guards with Government stores, was seen with

full head of steam puffing, sputtering, and groaning on her way to Charleston; but in a very short time she came back fairly flying as she went with the current, while the Captain shouted to the nearby shore, "Rebels up at Red House!" Now as there had been rumors of rebel cavalry scouting about we were at once on the *qui vive*. The citizen workmen were wild from fear, lest they should be captured and carried off South, and could not be controlled.

Throwing out everything that would impede their progress, they sprang into the wagons, and away they flew to the Ohio River, 30 miles distant. Company D, not to be outdone, fell back with alacrity and dispatch on Buffalo; took refuge in the court-house, getting in water and rations, determined to hold the fort if it came to a state of siege.

Early the next morning, however, no enemy having appeared, Company D went on board of a steamboat which ran up to Red House, where Colonel Guthrie, then commanding post at Charleston, had also come down with some of the Piatt Zouaves to meet the enemy; but they had long since retreated. The *Izetta* was hailed and ordered to come ashore; slowed down and swung about as if to do so, but instead of landing kept on swinging, put on all possible steam, and pulled away down stream, thus escaping capture, although some 200 rifle shots were fired into her without material harm.

This was the only exciting incident of the telegraph line expedition.

On October 16 the members of the Seventh at Gauley Bridge came to Charleston, and on the 19th Colonel Tyler assumed command of the post there, so that when Company D came into Camp Warren on the 21st, the regiment, which had not been together since the battle of Cross Lanes, was again reunited.

The unusual exposure and hardships immediately following the affair at Cross Lanes, assisted by the damp, chilly mountain air (the result of fogs, dew, and frequent showers), plainly told upon the health of the members of the Seventh at Gauley Bridge and Charleston, causing diarrhœa,

typhoid and malarial fevers, sending many of them home on sick furloughs, to the hospitals, and the cemetery. During the balance of October some effort at company and regimental drill was made, but guard duty and scouting after the enemy, up and down and across the river, rendered this inoperative. However, everything went along in the usual way until General Floyd advanced to Cotton Hill, opposite Gauley Bridge, and threatened attack.

CARNIFAX FERRY.

Although not engaged in this battle the Seventh was greatly interested therein because of the fact that General Floyd's force engaged there was the same as that which fought at Cross Lanes.

The engagement at Cross Lanes called the attention of General Rosecrans in that direction, causing him to take the field in person. Reaching Sutton about September 1, 1861, with Benham's, McCook's, and Scammon's brigades and three batteries, he advanced over the same route covered by the Seventh, reaching the vicinity of Carnifax Ferry on the 10th about 3 P. M. Disposition was at once made for battle and a spirited attack and fusillade was kept up until dusk, without any perceptible advantage gained by the Union forces, when they were withdrawn, with a loss of 17 killed and 143 wounded. During the night the enemy withdrew across Gauley River, having suffered a loss of but 20 wounded.

FLAG PRESENTATION.

About the middle of October, Prof. H. E. Peck of Oberlin made a visit to the regiment, but more especially to Company C, at Gauley Bridge, bringing with him, as a token of remembrance from the loyal people at home, a beautiful silk flag, of the presentation of which he wrote as follows:

"The morning was bright with sunshine and the wild Virginia landscape glowed with richest splendor. At guard mounting after breakfast the 400 of the Seventh then at Gauley were drawn up to receive the colors I was com-

missioned to present to them. In presenting my charge I took occasion to express the affection which the people of the Western Reserve have always felt for the regiment, and which was deepened many fold by the occurrence at Cross Lanes.

"Colonel Tyler replied with great emotion and equal propriety. His manner and that of the whole regiment decisively proved that the gift from home was appreciated and well bestowed. It was a glad scene. The gentle air unfurled just enough the graceful colors; the joyous sun illuminated the blazon so that it shone as if a glory was upon it; the men were happy, and far off among the hills rolled the swelling notes of the 'Star Spangled Banner,' with which the band made its first salute."

The Professor said that the men in the Seventh were well-clothed; looked clean; were in good spirits; respected their officers and each other; that the right sort of fraternal spirit existed among them, and he nowhere saw soldiers in Virginia who seemed to be in as good physical condition as they did.

He closed with, "On the whole, the people of the Reserve may well cherish, as they have done, their noble representatives in the Seventh Ohio Volunteers."

"GAULEY, VA., 11th Sept., 1861.

"MRS. JOHN N. DYER,

"Paineville, Ohio.

"MY DEAR MADAM: Permit me to intrude myself upon you in this hour of your terrible trial and affliction as a friend to him who now, within the lines of our enemy's camp, 'sleeps the sleep that knows no waking.' As a friend to him who must have been to you what all else on earth cannot replace, allow me to intrude upon you and for a moment mingle my sorrow with your tears for one we loved and esteemed.

"While you, madam, and those little ones around you mourn the loss of a beloved husband and father, our regi-

ment joined you in your sorrow for the loss of one of our country's bravest and truest defenders, and we an esteemed friend and officer whose counsels and assistance we have ever appreciated.

"I saw him fall while leading on his brave men in obedience to my orders. His latest words were when I asked him if he could turn the enemy's advancing column and prevent them outflanking us, 'I will try, sir. Company forward by file left, march!' His order to fire soon followed. A moment after he was struck with a musket ball and Captain Dyer's earthly career was closed.

"Yet while we deeply mourn his death, it is some satisfaction to know the enemy paid dearly for his loss. Their disordered ranks and halting column showed clearly that his efforts were successful, although it cost his life and that of some of his men.

"No officer in line commanded more universal respect and had more of my confidence than Captain Dyer, and we mourn his loss as deeply as can any one save you and the little flock, made fatherless by his sudden death.

"My prayer is that He who holds the destinies of the universe in His hand may be your protector and a father to your orphaned children. If I can serve you in any way, you have only to command me.

"Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

"E. B. TYLER,

"Col. Seventh O. V., U. S. A."

CHAPTER XII.

THE COTTON HILL AND LOOP CREEK CAMPAIGN.

On the 29th of October, 1861, the rebels chased our outposts on the Fayette road, down near the mouth of Great Falls Creek, and on November 1 appeared on the heights of Cotton Hill, opposite Gauley Bridge, with a 6-pounder rifled piece, and, with another opposite Montgomery's Ferry, opened fire with shot and shell. General Cox was directed to put pieces in position, which replied to their fire.

The running of the ferry was discontinued during the day, for fear it might be struck, and the supply trains were passed during the night, to avoid exposure. Generals Schenck, McCook, and Benham were up New River, where they had gone into camp after the battle of Carnifax Ferry, while General Cox was at Gauley Bridge.

General Rosecrans planned to send General Benham up Loop Creek, to get in position on General Floyd's flank and rear, and when General Schenck had crossed New River, Benham was to cooperate, and together attack Floyd's flank and rear and ruin his command.

On November 2 orders were issued to General Benham to move by the mouth of Loop Creek, 7 miles below Gauley Bridge, and Colonel Tyler at Charleston was directed to send 500 picked men to join his command. On November 4 the detachment of the Seventh Ohio, under command of Lieut.-Col. William R. Creighton, left Charleston by boat and reached the vicinity of Loop Creek that night. The only mishap during this movement was the loss overboard of Corporal John D. Dicks of Company I, Seventh Ohio, who was never again heard from. On the 6th the Seventh crossed to the mouth of Loop Creek under General Benham.

On the 7th the regiment marched up Loop Creek by a mountain path, frequently crossing the stream until it

reached the forks of the creek some 8 or 10 miles up, and halted at Taylor's farm.

Lieutenant-Colonel Creighton was in command, and picketing and scouting (Lew. R. Davis of Company A, Edwin Hart of Company D, and Joseph E. Clarke of Company E, scouted and met with hairbreadth escapes) well toward General Floyd's camp, made report to General Benham. (On the 8th General Rosecrans mentioned the receipt of a report from Lieutenant-Colonel Creighton from up Loop Creek.)

On the 9th General Schenck had small boats ready to cross his troops over New River, but the incessant and severe rain storms had filled the river, bank full, which made the current so strong that the boats were useless.

General Benham having been ordered to place 1,000 men at Cassidy's Mill, only three miles from General Floyd's camp, the Seventh and Forty-fourth Ohio marched by a mountain path over a very high range (which suggested Bonaparte crossing the Alps) and reached that point on the night of the 12th. At 4 P. M. of the 13th General Benham advanced to Dickerson's farm, where he was joined at 11 P. M. by the troops from Cassidy's Mill and pushed on through darkness, rain, and mud, in pursuit of General Floyd's retreating army.

Also on this date, General Schenck having been unable to cross New River to operate upon General Floyd's right flank, moved down to Gauley Bridge, and crossed over the Kanawha River, but instead of joining in the pursuit, went into bivouac on Cotton Hill.

At 4 A. M. of November 14 General Benham's force of some 2,700 men reached Hawkin's farm, 5 miles beyond Fayetteville, made a brief halt for breakfast upon two hard-tack per man, then pushed on after the retreating foe.

The Thirteenth Ohio had the advance, and about 9.30 A. M. came up with some rebel cavalry, when a skirmish ensued. A little later the enemy made a brief halt near McCoy's Mill to cover the escape of their train, when Captain Schneider's rifled pieces came up and opened, while the

Seventh and Thirty-seventh Ohio Regiments, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Creighton, advanced along a ridge, opened fire, and sent the enemy flying toward their main column. Again the pursuers gave chase, and at 4 P. M. reached Kenton's farm, 15 miles from Fayette toward Raleigh, where a halt was made, and a message sent to General Schenck to come up and join in the pursuit. General Schenck consulted General Rosecrans, who replied that "he feared that his men would suffer," and ordered General Benham to return.

The order to return reached the head of the pursuing column at 11 P. M. of the 14th, in the midst of another down-pour of rain. After some delay, in hope that the storm might cease, at 1 A. M. of the 15th this wet, mud-be-draggled, hungry and exhausted force began the return march, over a road which, for depth of mud, was never again witnessed by the men who participated in it.

At 4 A. M. a halt was made at McCoy's Mill for a couple of hours, and then, with an almost uninterrupted march, the column moved on to and through Fayette, out some three miles toward Cotton Hill, where a halt was made for the night. A small supply of rations was drawn, which, with the fresh pork contributed by comrades who had remained behind, made an enjoyable feast. That night, wrapped in wet clothing and blankets, the Seventh bunked down to sleep on the wet ground, in chill air and under a cloudy sky, and in the morning awoke to find that a kind Providence had, during the night, added a blanket of about four inches of snow, to keep them warm.

General Rosecrans intended and expected that General Benham would provide well for his command. He instructed him to establish himself firmly up Loop Creek, see that his men were supplied with rations from three to five days ahead, and make them comfortable. He also suggested that while every other man carried a canteen filled with coffee, there should also be a good supply of whiskey and quinine bitters, to keep off malaria and mountain fever.

However, the absence of anything like a road up Loop

Creek, the incessant rain and raging floods rendered even the few pack-mules we had almost unserviceable.

General Rosecrans was astounded when General Benham mentioned lack of tents, exposure, and absence of rations, and suggested that such of his force as lacked shelter and rations be withdrawn until provision could be made for sheltering and feeding them, little knowing that this meant the withdrawal of his entire command. Although General Rosecrans found fault with General Benham because he did not perform impossibilities, and even went so far as to order him in arrest for not obeying, and executing orders, he said at the close: "The troops have suffered from the climate severely. They have submitted to many privations with cheerfulness and performed their duties with alacrity."

He also made the following report:

"CAMP GAULEY, VA., November 15, 1861.

"I have to report that General Benham pursued the rebels 15 miles beyond Fayette, overtook a rear guard of infantry and cavalry; and having no train or provisions to enable him to go farther, desisted from pursuit, and is returning to Fayette.

"ROSECRANS."

General Benham said of the skirmish at McCoy's Mill:

"I however soon discovered a ridge, that made out from our rear to the right, that commanded, at close range, the left of the enemy. I sent my aide to direct Lieutenant-Colonel Creighton with the Seventh and half of the Thirty-seventh Ohio Regiments to pass down this ridge to attack their left. When this attack was made it was entirely successful, and, with the first concentrated volleys of this command of about 750 men, uniting with the fire of the Thirteenth Ohio, the whole force of the enemy retreated in confusion with the last of their wagon-train."

General Benham thus wrote of the condition of his men when ordered to return from the pursuit:

"As the men were still, or more than nine-tenths of them, without any shelter in a most drenching rain or succession of violent thunder showers, many without their blankets, which had been thrown off in the ardor of the chase, and as they were still standing around their fires, unable to sleep in the rain, upon the open ground, the greater part of the command, though most unwilling to give up the pursuit, felt that if it was so ordered that it would be best for themselves, after a few hours' halt (it could not be called rest), to retrace their steps that very night rather than remain standing in the cold and wet until morning, with only the prospect of their return. We accordingly commenced our return (from Keton's farm, 15 miles out from Fayette, on the road to Raleigh) soon after 1 o'clock A. M., and reaching McCoy's Mill about 4 A. M., we rested until 6 A. M. of the 15th, when we moved onward, and with a single halt the command reached this place (Fayette) soon after noon, being still in excellent spirits, their main disappointment being in not having been permitted to continue the pursuit of the rebels. We are at this hour partly in houses, but a great number are out in the open air in the village, where it is now snowing upon them in their bivouac, which, added to their really great exposure, will, I fear, half annihilate their effective strength.

"I have now but to report the noble conduct of the forces during the most toilsome march, where through all their great exposure in the storm, upon the route, and in bivouac, without shelter against the rain or snow that fell in each of the last three nights, not a murmur was heard by me, but every duty was performed with the greatest cheerfulness and alacrity, and the principal officers of the command were worthy of the men they lead.

"Lieut.-Col. Creighton, of the Seventh Ohio, executed the maneuver from our right flank which decided the rout at McCoy's Mill, in the most gallant style."

"H. W. BENHAM,

"Brig.-Gen. U. S. Vols."

KILLING OF COLONEL CROGHAN.

Report of Col. William S. Smith, Thirteenth Ohio Infantry :

"We had proceeded but about 4 miles, when my skirmishing company, under command of Captain Gardner, came suddenly upon a scouting party of the enemy's cavalry, numbering 40 men. A sharp skirmish ensued, during which Colonel Croghan was mortally wounded. Several of his men, as he stated, were also wounded, though they escaped, leaving their horses to the number of five.

"The Colonel was left at a farmhouse by his men, and treated with the utmost kindness by our assistant surgeon, Dr. Chase, up to near the time of his death, which took place at 2 P. M. on November 14, 1861."

Gen. John B. Floyd said :

"Near this point [McCoy's Mill] a skirmish occurred between scouting parties, in which I am grieved to inform the Department, Lieut.-Col. St. George Croghan was killed.

"Colonel Croghan was one of the most gallant officers in the service. His bravery and gentlemanly demeanor, which characterized him to his latest breath, rendered him dear to all who knew him.

"His death has cast a gloom over the spirits of the entire army. In this no one shares more sincerely than I do.

"JOHN B. FLOYD,

"Brigadier-General, C. S. A.,

"Commanding Army of the Kanawha."

UP LOOP CREEK.

(*Chicago Inter-Ocean.*)

"General Benham was severely censured once upon a time because he did not go up Loop Creek, according to orders, and cut off Floyd's retreat from Cotton Mountain. People no doubt imagined that it was a very easy thing to

go up Loop Creek, but then the people never had any experience in that direction.

"Very early in the first Kanawha campaign a strong detachment of troops made a reconnaissance up Loop Creek Valley. The march commenced at dark and was conducted so quietly as to give it an air of mystery.

"The stream comes into the Kanawha through a little gap that is very deceiving. The boys moved along for a few hundred yards in high spirits. Then there was a stream to cross. This was Loop Creek, and shoes and stockings were taken off, and barefooted the men waded through the cold water in not the best of humor. A quick march of a few hundred yards brought them to another barrier of water. This was Loop Creek. The boys made jokes about the 'loop,' and stripping off shoes and stockings waded the stream again. A short walk and then there was a halt in front. What now? 'That durned old Loop Creek again,' said a man in front, and then the heaviest swearers went into action in a very spirited manner.

"As the men stopped to take off their shoes, a Virginian acting as guide said, 'I would not do it, men. The creek will be in your way all night,' and so it was. It was crossed thirty-six times before morning, the men wading recklessly through without removing shoes or stockings; but as the high lands were reached the stream became smaller and less troublesome."

On the 16th, marching over Cotton Hill to the Kanawha River, that night the Seventh slept upon the steamboat *Marmora*, which carried them to Charleston the next day, and the Cotton Hill and Loop Creek campaign was over.

CHAPTER XIII.

ROMNEY AND BLUE'S GAP.

Upon returning to Charleston the usual routine of camp life was resumed until November 28 and 29, when the regiment received its first visit from the paymaster, and was paid off. With the retreat of General Floyd toward Raleigh, the forces under General Rosecrans at Gauley Bridge were mainly sent to other military departments, and on December 6 Brig.-Gen. Jacob D. Cox came to Charleston and assumed command.

On the 9th the Seventh was ordered to prepare to move, and on the next day, embarking upon the steamers *Fort Wayne* and *Stephen Decatur*, ran down the Kanawha and up the Ohio River, reaching Parkersburg on the 11th, about noon. That evening the regiment took cars over the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, and after an all-night ride dropped off at Oakland, Md., for breakfast, then moved on to Cumberland, passed Patterson Creek to Green Spring Run, and disembarked.

On the 16th Sibley tents were drawn in lieu of the smaller ones we had been accustomed to, and were much enjoyed.

ROMNEY.

On the 17th the Seventh marched to Romney, 16 miles away, on the South Branch of the Potomac, carrying knapsacks, and that night were in good condition to appreciate and enjoy the thoughtful comradeship of the members of the Fifth Ohio Infantry when they invited us to coffee.

This was Colonel Dunning's regiment from Cincinnati, and it was the beginning of an attachment between these organizations, which grew and strengthened day by day during the more than two years that they were brigaded together. They marched and fought and shed their patri-

otic blood together at Kernstown, Port Republic, Cedar Mountain, Antietam, Dumfries, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, and on the Atlanta campaign, and together were welcomed by the city of Cincinnati when they returned from the front in June, 1864. Better comrades and truer soldiers than the members of the Fifth Ohio Infantry never went to battle.

Colonel Dunning was commander of the post at Romney with some 8,000 men of General Kelly's command, but this point was important only as tending to protect the B. & O. R. R. and threatening Winchester.

Camp Tyler was established, and some of the severest picket guard duty of the war engaged in, where infantrymen were sent out on post, in a rough and rugged country, from 5 to 7 miles from camp. The men were on duty every other day, and so far out that when relieved they were unable to reach camp until the afternoon.

Romney is surrounded by mountain ranges where wild game abounded, as was demonstrated on the 22d, when James Kelly of Company E killed a fine buck while on picket, regardless of consequences.

THE SKIRMISH AT BLUE'S GAP.

All was quiet and serene on the South Branch of the Potomac until January 6, 1862, when Colonel Dunning was directed with a part of his command to move upon the enemy.

A part of the Seventh Ohio, under command of Maj. John S. Casement, left camp a little before midnight, and proceeded with the rest of the force in the direction of Winchester, but as other regiments had the advance and did all the maneuvering and fighting, the Seventh merely went along as company and did not fire a gun. Colonel Dunning made the following official report of this affair :

"ROMNEY, VA., January 9, 1862.

"GENERAL: In obedience to your orders by telegraph received at these headquarters January 6, directing me to

make a detail of six companies from each of the following regiments, Fifth Ohio, Fourth Ohio, Seventh Ohio, First West Virginia, Fourteenth Indiana, and by special request of Colonel Carroll, six companies of the Eighth Ohio, with one section of Baker's Parrott guns, Daum's battery; the Ringgold Cavalry, the Washington Cavalry, and three companies of the First West Virginia Cavalry. Owing to sickness and large number on picket duty the response was small and this whole force did not exceed 2,000 men. The command assembled about 11 P. M. and by 12.30 o'clock the column was in motion for its destination at Blue's Gap.

"The fall of snow with the disagreeable and cold night rendered it difficult for the troops to march, but by 7 o'clock in the morning we reached a hill within about a mile of the Gap. On this hill the Parrott guns were planted, and from it the enemy could be seen preparing to burn the bridge. I then ordered the Fifth Ohio to advance by double quick. The order was responded to with a shout, and in a few minutes the advance of the regiment was on a bluff near the bridge, and with a few shots compelled the rebel force to retire from the bridge to the Gap. The column was then ordered to advance rapidly on and over the bridge, and the Fifth Ohio was deployed up the mountain to the left and the Fourth Ohio to the right.

"A sharp action then ensued, first on the left of the Gap and then on the right.

"Our force pressed on, driving the enemy from the rocks and trees, behind which they had taken position, and to the top of the mountain to the left, where they were found in rifle-pits. A charge was ordered, but before bayonets could be fixed the rebels had left the rifle pits and were fleeing down the mountain in haste to the back of the Gap.

"At this time the remaining detachments of infantry pressed through the Gap and the victory was complete. The cavalry was then ordered to charge, which was done promptly, but the enemy had by this time scattered to the mountains, rendering the charge of little avail.

"The enemy left behind them 2 pieces of artillery

(16-pounders, one a rifle gun), their caisson, ammunition, wagons, and 10 horses; also their tents, camp equipage, provisions, and correspondence. Seven prisoners were taken and 7 dead bodies were found on the field. Not one of my men was either killed or wounded.

"I take pleasure in stating that our officers and men seemed to vie with each other in the promptness with which they obeyed orders, and all advanced with the bravery of veteran soldiers.

"Finding the mill and hotel in the Gap were used for soldiers' quarters, I ordered them to be burned, which was done; but I am sorry to say that some straggling soldiers burned other unoccupied houses on the return march.

"The force of the rebels was stated by the negroes and citizens at from 800 to 1,000, but their papers show that rations were drawn for 1,000 men.

"We marched to the Gap, fought the battle, and returned to camp, (a distance of 32 miles) within 15 hours, bringing with us prisoners, cannon, and other captured articles.

"Respectfully submitted,

"S. H. DUNNING,

"Colonel Fifth Ohio Infantry,

"Commanding post of Romney.

"To Brig.-Gen. KELLY,
"at Cumberland, Md."

It may be proper to remark that Blue's Gap and Hanging Rock Pass was one and the same place, the former taking the name from Colonel Blue, who resided there, and the latter from an immense volume of rock which jutted out into the narrow pass, some feet above the ground, much like an immense bay window.

By reason of the all-night march and broken rest, the distance traveled, the muscular effort necessary to enable one to walk over the frozen, snow-covered and very slippery road, this march to Hanging Rock Pass and back was so disabling to many of the soldiers who engaged in it that they were unable to return, and were brought into camp during the next 48 hours upon sleds, drawn by horses, impressed along the route for that purpose.

CHAPTER XIV.

LEAVING ROMNEY.

On January, 10, 1862, the troops at Romney were ordered to prepare to move, and that night, in the midst of a severe rain and sleet storm, they marched down the river until early morn, then, after a brief halt, passed through Springfield to Frankfort, where coffee was made, then on to Patterson's Creek near Cumberland, and went into camp.

This camp was located on low ground saturated with water, and not only became very muddy but materially impaired the health of the command. Brig.-Gen. F. W. Lander had been given command of the troops recently operating at Romney and charged with the repairing and protection of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad. His command was also increased by the addition of new regiments just arriving at the seat of war, and among them the Twenty-ninth and Sixty-sixth Ohio Infantry, with which the Seventh was brigaded and camped, marched, and fought for more than two years, in some of the most important campaigns and battles of that great war. The usual routine of camp life prevailed until January 28, when part of the Seventh Ohio and Seventh Indiana Regiments ran down by rail to the South Branch of the Potomac and confiscated and brought back one thousand bushels of corn.

On February 5 the Third Brigade of Lander's division, under command of Col. E. B. Tyler, moved by rail some twelve miles to French's store, disembarked, and went into bivouac as if to remain during the night, but after dark was again set in motion, the Seventh having the advance, and marching by a mountain road, then up the Little Cacapon River a distance of 15 miles, after daylight halted near the Winchester turnpike, while the cavalry scouted toward Romney, to learn that General Jackson's forces had evacuated that place some days before and retired to Winchester.

While waiting for the cavalry to return, many of the soldiers were so worn and exhausted by the all-night march that, regardless of the sleet storm then prevailing, they sank down upon the ground and slept for hours, until their clothing froze to the earth, requiring some effort to get the same loosened, when the brigade resumed the return march. General Lander on this date (February 6) said:

“Romney is ours again. Advance guard at Little Cacapon. Colonel Gavin of the Seventh Indiana and Acting Brig.-Gen. Tyler, of the Third Brigade, are entitled to commendation for energy and vigor. A cold sleet storm is prevailing.”

This fruitless raid being over, this force moved down Little Cacapon until night, then bivouacked upon a farm in the little valley, where a couple of good-sized ricks of unthreshed wheat, yet in sheaf, provided excellent material for dry warm beds that were luxurious.

The next day this command moved on until it reached a large plateau with various names, such as Pine Levels, Philip's Cross-Roads, Breezy Heights, Camp Starvation, etc., where the Third Brigade bivouacked in the open for the space of 6 days, exposed to snow, extreme cold and high winds, without the semblance of any shelter whatever save roughly arranged sheds made of poles and covered with pine and cedar boughs, before which immense pine-wood fires were kept blazing all night long in order that some sleep might be obtained. With the exception of picket duty the entire command gave its time during the day to the collection of fuel for the night, and it would now be interesting to know how many acres of pine forest the Third Brigade burned while stationed there.

Great was our joy when orders came on the 13th to march to Pawpaw on the railroad, where the brigade halted that night.

On this date also General Lander decided to surprise an outpost of the enemy at Bloomery Gap, between Pawpaw and Winchester, and that night, bridging and crossing the

Big Cacapon River at early daylight, he closed in upon Bloomery, when, fearing that his infantry would not get up before the enemy escaped, away he went at the head of his staff and escort, making the most gallant sort of an attack with almost miraculous success. It is proper to state here that Lieut. J. B. Molyneaux of the Seventh went along upon this occasion at the request of the General, as a volunteer aide, and participated in the lively proceedings.

General Lander made the following report of this affair on the date of its occurrence:

“PAWPAW, February 14, 1862, 8 P. M.

“Had an important forced reconnaissance last night, completed to-day. Broke up the rebel nest at Bloomery Gap. Ran down and caught 17 commissioned officers, among them colonels, lieutenant-colonel, captain, etc. Engaged them with 400 cavalry. Infantry not near enough to support, and enemy retiring. In all, 65 prisoners; killed, 13. Lost 2 men and 6 horses at their first fire. Led the charge in person.

“It was a complete surprise.

“Major Frothingham is entitled to credit for building, under my direction, in four hours, in the dead of night, a complete bridge of wagons across the Great Cacapon at an unfrequented road. Two columns of 2,000 men marched 32, one column 43 miles since 4 P. M. yesterday, besides bridging the river.

“As the work entrusted to me may be regarded done and the enemy out of this department, I most earnestly request to be relieved. If not relieved, I must resign. My health is too much broken to do any severe work.

“F. W. LANDER.

“Brig.-Gen.

“To Maj.-Gen. McCLELLAN.”

PAWPAW.

On the 14th camp equipage arrived, when tents were pitched and camp established.

On the 19th General Lander, in a message to Secretary of War Stanton, said:

"I congratulate you on the earnestness and energy of the Western troops under my command. They have suffered every hardship and made no complaints. God bless them! If I could evade the army rules and furnish them with a set of cooking utensils such as men can carry upon their backs, which I have so extensively used in the Rocky Mountains, we should have fewer sick men and dispense with lumbering trains.

"Beef cattle, sugar and coffee, and three tablespoons of flour to a man are all that is required for a ten days' march. Nothing but my experience in mountain life has caused this army to move in the way it has. Neither the roads nor the enemy have been an obstacle. Give me, sir, men and means and orders to go on, and hold me strictly responsible for failure. I am never so sick as when I cannot move."

With a view to ordering General Lander to move from Pawpaw through Bloomery Gap to Winchester, he was requested to state how many additional troops he would require, when, in his characteristic and gallant way, he replied: "I would like 4,000 infantry; but, if you cannot spare them, order me to take Winchester and burn it. I am confident I can do it with what I have."

On the 22d General Lander reviewed his command at Pawpaw, while his batteries fired a national salute.

On the 26th General Marcy, chief of staff to General McClellan, said to General Lander: "The present intention of the General commanding is for you to march by Bloomery, and I would think it advisable for you to make all your preliminary arrangements accordingly."

Because of this message, on March 1st, Colonel Tyler was ordered to move his brigade to Bloomery Gap, and left camp that afternoon, crossing the Big Cacapon River and going into bivouac in a pine forest upon the slope of Shenandoah Mountain, from whence he was, the next day, ordered back to Pawpaw, in a snowstorm.

The following reports are self-explanatory :

"CAMP CHASE, PAWPAW, VA., March 2, 1862.

"GENERAL McCLELLAN: General Lander is very ill. It is the opinion of the brigade surgeons, Bryant and Robinson, his attending physicians, that he is unfit to lead an army in the field to-day; that he may be unfit to do so for many days. By his command I ordered General Tyler's brigade of five regiments to advance and hold Bloomery Gap by a road leading up grade 4 miles from here, and crossing Great Cacapon by a bridge laid on wagons 7 miles from here, and Colonel Mason, chief of artillery, to move with his support of two regiments; Tyler's train, with eight companies of cavalry to Bloomery Gap by the grade, crossing the ford near Bloomery, and report to General Tyler. They started at 3 o'clock yesterday afternoon, and at 11 last night, when, from the report of the physicians, I was assured that General Lander could not move with the main body to-day, I ordered a halt.

"This order found General Tyler at the wagon bridge, Colonel Mason 10 miles from this on the Pawpaw grade. The advance moved with tents and knapsacks. They had rubber shirts, three days' subsistence in haversacks and ten on wagons, 100 rounds of ammunition to the infantry, 200 to the artillery.

"The main body was to have moved to-day in the same way. I can carry out General Lander's plan of moving on Martinsburg, and from reconnaissances, spies, and deserters am satisfied we shall meet no enemy worth notice, nor an advance from Winchester; but there is no one here capable of filling in any respect Lander's place, and I have read your two dispatches of yesterday, and would respectfully ask whether Lander's proposed plan is to be carried out or whether the movement is to be by railroad, for which we have sufficient transportation. Lander has so much determination and energy that he may rise from his sick bed to-

day and take command, but I feel it my duty to lay these facts before you and abide the consequences.

"S. F. BARSTOW,
"Assistant Adjutant-General."

"CAMP CHASE, PAWPAW, VA., March 2, 1862—I P. M.

"GENERAL McCLELLAN: General Lander has been sleeping under the influence of morphine for twenty hours. A heavy snowstorm has set in and if I do not receive orders for the contrary, from Washington by 2 P. M. on this day, I shall order Tyler and Mason back to camp, that their commands may not be exposed to storms.

"S. F. BARSTOW,
"Assistant Adjutant-General."

"PAWPAW, March 2, 1862.

"GOVERNOR CHASE,

"Secretary of the Treasury:

"General Lander died at 5 o'clock this afternoon without suffering.

"I should regret that so firm and valiant a friend heard of the sad news from any one but

"S. F. BARSTOW."

On March 3 the Seventh Ohio Infantry had the post of honor in escorting the remains of General Lander to the train which bore them to Washington.

Maj.-Gen. George B. McClellan, as commander-in-chief of the Army of the Potomac, paid the following tribute to the memory of General Lander:

"The operations of Brig.-Gen. F. W. Lander on the upper Potomac during the months of January and February, 1862, frustrated the attempts of General Jackson against the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, Cumberland, etc., and obliged him to fall back to Winchester. His constitution was impaired by the hardships he had experienced, and on the second of March the fearless General Lander expired, a victim to the excessive fatigue of the campaign."

CHAPTER XV.

FROM PAWPAW TO WINCHESTER.

General McClellan having decided to take additional measures to secure the reopening of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, crossed General Banks's division at Harper's Ferry on February 26, sending a strong reconnoissance to Charlestown the next day, and, under its protection, went there himself.

On the 28th he sent orders to General Lander at Pawpaw, to move at once to Martinsburg, but there must have been some confusion at General Lander's headquarters, because we have seen how a part of his force, as late as March 1, was ordered to move to Bloomery Gap, in quite another direction. However, as soon as General McClellan, on the 2d, learned of the serious illness of General Lander, the emergency being great, he assigned Brig.-Gen. James Shields to the command of Lander's division, and the next day instructed Col. Nathan Kimball of the Fourteenth Infantry to move the command to Martinsburg without unnecessary delay, where General Shields would join him.

At Pawpaw, on March 6, the Seventh was again paid off, and on the 7th "ponchos" (oil-cloth pieces from which shelter-tents could be constructed) were drawn. On March 8th President Lincoln issued War Order No. 2, providing for the formation of Army Corps, by which Banks's and Shields's divisions were to constitute the Fifth Army Corps, to be commanded by Maj.-Gen. N. P. Banks. On that date also, the Seventh went by rail to Sleepy Run and the next day to Cherry Run and Back Creek, where the railroad bridges had been destroyed by the enemy in January, 1862, and were being rebuilt.

On the 11th the whole command, carrying knapsacks, marched on the railroad track to Martinsburg, arriving about 3 p. m., where the wreckage of many locomotives and

cars attracted attention. To those who looked upon that destructive scene the following extract from Major Dabney's "Life of Stonewall Jackson" will be of interest:

"On June 19, 1861, Colonel Jackson moved north of Martinsburg to observe the movements of General Patterson. On this expedition he was ordered by General Johnston to destroy the locomotives and cars of the Baltimore Railroad at Martinsburg. At this village there were vast workshops and depots for the construction and repair of these cars; and more than forty of the finest locomotives, with three hundred burden cars, were now destroyed. A number of locomotives and cars were drawn along the turnpike roads by long trains of horses to Winchester and thence to the Central Virginia Railroad. Colonel Jackson said: 'It was a sad work; but I had my orders, and my duty was to obey.'"

Lieut-Col. Creighton, who always took pride in his regiment, never omitted an opportunity to parade the streets with band playing and colors flying, and this was done at Martinsburg, with fine effect, when the Seventh passed through and took the pike for Winchester, bivouacking two miles out at Big Spring.

The crossing of the Union troops at Harper's Ferry and their advance to Charlestown was regarded by Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, in command of the Southern army about Centerville and Manassas, as a great flanking movement against his position, instead of a simple movement for the protection of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, and on the 8th and 9th he gathered up his entire command of many thousands of men, needlessly destroyed quantities of accumulated supplies, and hastened toward Culpeper, taking post behind the Rappahannock. General Jackson, at Winchester, with more deliberation, yet with the liveliest regret, also prepared to fall back to Mount Jackson, and upon the approach of General Banks's division left the gateway to the Shenandoah Valley, on the 11th, after having been compelled by the adverse judgment of his officers to forego a night at-

tack upon General Hamilton's brigade, which occupied the town the next day.

On the 12th Shields's division, under its new commander, moved up to within three miles of Winchester and bivouacked until the baggage arrived, in what became Camp Shields, and the next day the General made the following report to Washington:

"I beg leave to report that I was able to bring 7,000 men here yesterday, and have upwards of 4,000 more en route to this point. The command is an efficient one and is able to do efficient service. I reported as ordered, to Maj.-Gen. Banks."

The following is the roster of Shields's division of the Fifth Army Corps at that time:

"HEADQUARTERS SHIELDS'S DIVISION, FIFTH ARMY CORPS.

"NEAR WINCHESTER, VA., March 17, 1862.

"BRIG.-GEN. S. WILLIAMS,

"Assistant Adjutant-General:

"I have the honor to report the following as the present strength and condition of my command:

FIRST BRIGADE.

COLONEL NATHAN KIMBALL, *Commanding.*

	<i>For Aggre- Duty. gate.</i>	
14th Indiana Infantry, Lieut.-Col. Harrow,	744	908
4th Ohio Infantry, Colonel John S. Mason,	397	992
8th Ohio Infantry, Colonel S. S. Carroll,	476	852
7th West Virginia Infantry, Colonel Evans,	*	861
67th Ohio Infantry, Colonel Bustenbinder,	587	896
84th Pennsylvania Infantry, Colonel Murray,	503	1,023
	<hr/> 2,707	<hr/> 5,532

SECOND BRIGADE.

COLONEL J. C. SULLIVAN, *Commanding.*

	<i>For Aggre- Duty. gate.</i>	
5th Ohio Infantry, Lieut.-Col. Patrick,	821	918
62nd Ohio Infantry, Colonel F. B. Pond,	854	948

*On duty as Railroad Guard.

	<i>For Aggregate Duty.</i>	
66th Ohio Infantry, Colonel Charles Candy,	730	892
13th Indiana Infantry, Lieut.-Col. Foster,	632	848
39th Illinois Infantry, Colonel T. O. Osborn,	550	788
	<hr/>	<hr/>
	3,587	4,394

THIRD BRIGADE.

COLONEL E. B. TYLER, *Commanding.*

	<i>For Aggregate Duty.</i>	
7th Ohio Infantry, Lieut.-Col. Creighton,	659	886
29th Ohio Infantry, Colonel Buckley,	696	893
7th Indiana, Colonel Gavin,	716	961
1st West Virginia Infantry, Colonel Thoburn,	674	891
110th Pennsylvania Infantry, Colonel Lewis,	462	670
Andrew's Sharp-Shooters,	48	96
	<hr/>	<hr/>
	3,255	4,397

ARTILLERY CORPS.

LIEUTENANT-COLONEL DAUM, *Commanding.*

	<i>For Aggregate Duty.</i>	
Battery E, 4th U. S. Light Art., Captain Clark, (6 guns, 10-pounder, Parrotts.),	109	121
Battery H, 1st Ohio Light Art., Captain Huntington, (6 guns, 6-pounder rifled.),	124	144
Battery L, 1st Ohio Light Art., Captain Robinson, (6 guns, 4 6-pounder smooth-bore; 2 12-pounder, howitzers.), ..	128	150
Battery A, 1st Va. Light Art., Lieutenant Jenks, (6 guns, 4 10-pounder Parrotts; 2 6-pounder brass.),	119	132
Battery B, 1st Va. Light Art., Captain Davey, (2 guns, 10-pounder Parrotts; 1 gun 4th Ohio Inf., 12-pounder brass, smooth-bore.),	128	148
Total, 27 guns.	<hr/>	<hr/>
	608	695

CAVALRY CORPS.

	<i>For Aggregate Duty.</i>	
1st Virginia Cavalry, Major Chamberlain,	484	636
1st Battalion Penna. Cav., } Captain J. Keys,	214	469
1st Squadron Ohio Cav., }	<hr/>	<hr/>
	698	1,105

Total for duty, 10,855 and 27 guns.

Total aggregate, 16,123.

CHAPTER XVI.

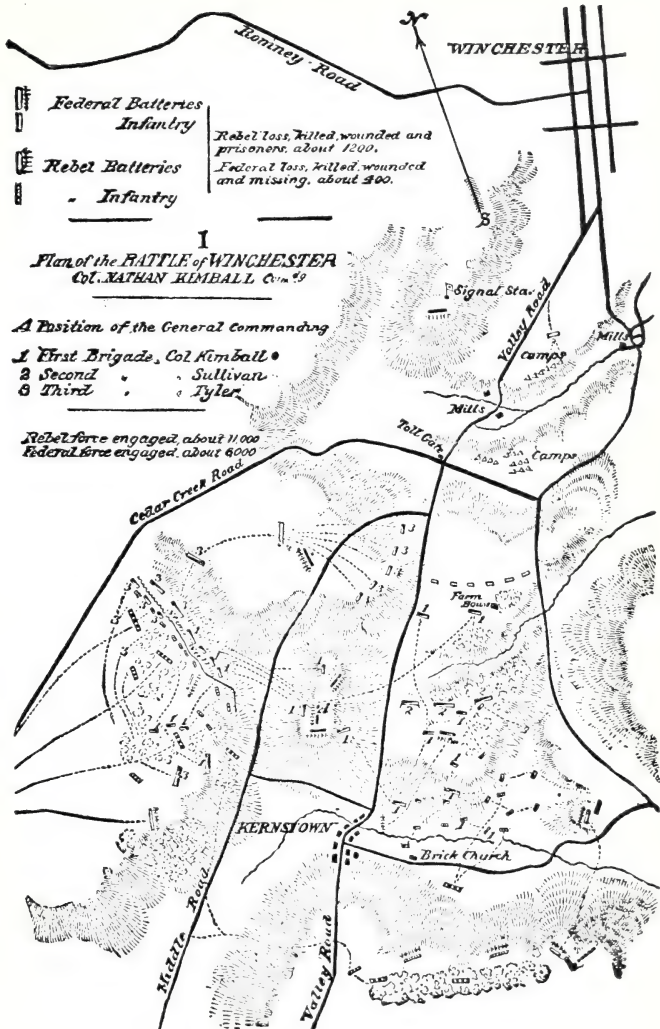
THE BATTLE OF FERNSTOWN, OR WINCHESTER.

On March 18, 1862, under orders from Brig.-Gen. Alpheus S. Williams, commander of the First Division, and temporarily in command of the Fifth Army Corps, Shields's division moved through Winchester on the road to Strasburg. Out near Middletown, some 13 miles distant, the advance encountered Ashby's cavalry, who fled, and burned behind them the fine bridge across Cedar Creek 3 miles north of Strasburg, where the command bivouacked for the night. The next morning, a temporary bridge having been constructed, this force moved on to Strasburg, where the entire day was actively spent in scouting, skirmishing, and artillery practice, without serious results. Here the Seventh drew the fire of Ashby's guns, and was introduced to screaming shot and bursting shell, with which they were to become more familiar later on.

That night the division went to rest in and about the town and the next day, in the midst of rain and mud, stepped back 21 miles to Camp Shields again. Although the elements were against us upon this return march, Lieut.-Col. Creighton caused the band to play lively airs, and when he reached Winchester the Seventh paraded through the streets as if in holiday attire, much to the surprise of the men of the First Division on duty there, who greeted us with shouts of approval and generous applause. The next day all was serene, and General Banks reported to General McClellan as follows:

"General Shields has driven the enemy to Mount Jackson, 20 miles south of Strasburg. He fled before our troops, burning the bridges in his march."

However, on the 22d Col. Turner S. Ashby, who commanded the cavalry then serving under Stonewall Jackson,



BATTLEFIELD OF WINCHESTER, VA.

March 23d, 1862

reappeared, and made an attack upon the outposts below Winchester, of which General Shields said:

"On the 22d about 5 o'clock p. m., Ashby's cavalry attacked and drove in some of our pickets. By order of General Banks I put my command under arms and pushed forward one brigade and two batteries of artillery to drive back the enemy, but to keep him deceived as to our strength, only let him see two regiments of infantry, a small body of cavalry, and part of our artillery. While directing one of our batteries to its position, I was struck by a fragment of shell which fractured my left arm above the elbow, bruised my shoulder, and injured my side. The enemy being driven from his position, we withdrew to Winchester."

As a precautionary measure, however, the First and Second Brigades with Daum's artillery were pushed forward nearly three miles, on the Strasburg pike, making the requisite dispositions, while the Third Brigade was held in reserve in the suburbs of Winchester.

On Sunday morning, the 23d, this brigade returned to camp but under instructions to be ready to fall in at a moment's notice. Some of the men, "scenting the battle from afar," were busy writing brief messages to their loved ones, when the sound of Ashby's guns again fell upon their ears.

Near 11 o'clock A. M. the bugler sounded "Fall in," the five regiments were soon in readiness, and with the Seventh Ohio leading, Colonel Tyler's brigade moved to the front.

In passing through Winchester the windows, porches, and even trees and housetops were seen occupied by the citizens (whose sympathies were strongly with the attacking force), with their anxious faces turned toward Kernstown, from whence the sullen boom of distant artillery was now frequently heard.

Upon reaching the field the brigade halted some distance in the rear of Colonel Daum's batteries, posted along a ridge, from which they were replying to the enemy's guns. Here the Seventh Ohio and Seventh Indiana Regiments

were detached as the artillery support. Colonel Nathan Kimball, who assumed command when General Shields was wounded, said:

"We had succeeded in driving the enemy from both flanks and the front until about 4 o'clock P. M., when Jackson, with the whole of his infantry, supported by artillery and cavalry, took possession of the hill on the right, and planted his batteries in commanding position, and opened a heavy and well-directed fire upon our batteries and their supports, attracting our attention whilst he attempted to gain our right flank with his infantry.

"At this juncture I ordered the Third Brigade, Col. E. B. Tyler, Seventh Ohio, commanding, to move to the right to gain the flank of the enemy, and charge through the wood to their batteries posted on a hill. This brigade moved forward steadily and gallantly, opening a galling fire on the enemy's infantry."

Colonel Tyler said:

"At about 4 o'clock Colonel Kimball ordered me to proceed with my command down a ravine to the rear of a piece of woods on our right, and thence along the woods to the rear of a point on the enemy's left flank, where he had a battery of two pieces planted. I succeeded in reaching the enemy's rear unperceived by him, but found him in large force, and on the eve of attempting a flank movement similar to ours to capture Robinson's battery.

"Our front was within musket range of him when he opened on us, and with such force that I immediately ordered up my reserve. His position was a strong one, and stubbornly maintained for a time, but he was at length forced to fall back before the incessant and well-directed fire of our men. He was protected in front by a stone fence while our only breastworks were the scattered trees of the woods, and a small natural embankment, and the fact that all of his killed and wounded in that locality were struck in the head speaks in stronger terms than I can use of the skill of our men as marksmen.

"After my brigade had thus bravely stood their ground for at least an hour, other regiments came up, when the complete rout of the enemy was effected, he leaving for me 2 pieces of artillery (1 iron 12-pounder and 1 brass 6-pounder) with caissons, and all his dead and wounded. Both men and officers of my command fought with most commendable bravery and determination, and are entitled to special mention. The colors of the Seventh Ohio were struck by 28 balls, one carrying away the crescent of the spearhead, another breaking the staff. To Acting Assistant Adj.-Gen. E. S. Quay and Aide-de-camp Henry Z. Eaton, of my staff, I am greatly indebted for the prompt performance of their respective duties."

The Seventh Ohio had the right and led the Third Brigade in this battle, where its losses were quite perceptibly heavier than that of any other regiment in it.

As we approached the enemy Sergeant Llew. R. Davis of Company A was sent forward as a scout to locate the enemy, and did so gallantly and effectively, for which he was given a commission.

Lieut.-Col. Creighton's horse was struck by a bullet, and becoming unmanageable dashed toward the enemy, when his rider dexterously sprang from the saddle, thereby avoiding capture. He then picked up the gun of a disabled soldier and fought in the ranks until the order came to charge, when away he went abreast of the liveliest and best of his men.

Major Casement sat his horse like a statue, several bullets passing through his clothing, but doing no harm, while Colonel Tyler, although commanding the brigade, took position near his regiment regardless of danger.

Wilder of Company C, said:

"In the course of the action, Day, Dickinson, and Worcester [of that company], to secure good shots, made their way around nearly to the rear of the enemy. Here Worcester received his mortal wound. Lieutenant Junkins of General Jackson's staff, losing his way, Sergeant Day

and an Indiana corporal beckoned him hitherward, captured and delivered him up as a prisoner of war. Orderly Danforth was killed in the first volley."

At dusk the battle of Kernstown ended, and the victors bivouacked upon the field, in the midst of the dead and dying and suffering, where great fires were built and around which the wounded were gathered, and made as comfortable as possible, in the open, on a damp frosty night in March.

Stonewall Jackson having been misled by the statements of his cavalry commander, Colonel Ashby, in reference to the number of Union troops at Winchester, hastened with all dispatch to return to make the attack at Kernstown, where, after a determined struggle from behind stone walls, favorably located, he was signally defeated, and pursued the next day, to beyond Strasburg, made the following report:

"As the enemy had been sending off troops and from what I could learn were still doing so, and having a prospect of success, I engaged him yesterday about 3 P. M. near Winchester, and fought until dusk; but his forces were so superior to mine that he repulsed me with the loss of valuable officers and men killed and wounded; but from the obstinacy with which our troops fought and from their advantageous position I am of the opinion that his loss was greater than mine in troops, but I lost 1 piece of artillery and 3 caissons. Shields appears to have had 17 regiments of infantry. I heard he had much less when I made the attack."

When General Johnston, then commanding the Department of Northern Virginia, read the above, he said: "He evidently attacked the enemy under a misapprehension as to his force."

In his initial report of the battle of Kernstown, General Shields estimated the force of the enemy at about 15,000, under Jackson, Smith and Longstreet; but as neither Smith

nor Longstreet was present, it is found, according to the official reports, that General Jackson had, in this engagement, but 2,742 men, and 18 pieces of artillery, while according to General Shields his own force amounted to 8,000 men, with about the same number of cannon as were used by the enemy.

The casualties reported in the Seventh Ohio were 20 killed, 62 wounded, and 10 missing; but as 9 of the missing reported for duty, there was but 1 man captured, making the total loss 83.* Sergt.-Maj. Webb was among the killed. The total loss in Shields's division was 118 killed, 450 wounded, and 13 missing; total, 581. General Jackson reported 80 killed, 375 wounded, and 263 missing; total, 718.

The following is self-explanatory:

"Resolved, by the Congress of the Confederate States of America, That the thanks of Congress are due, and they are hereby tendered, to Maj.-Gen. T. J. Jackson and the officers and men under his command for their gallant and meritorious service in the successful engagement with a greatly superior force of the enemy, near Kernstown, Frederick County, Virginia, on the 23d day of March, 1862."—Published in General Orders No. 37 by Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, Commanding Department of Northern Virginia.

Such is history.

The following is an account, as nearly as possible in his own words, of the first battle of Winchester, as it was seen and participated in by Corpl. Selden A. Day, of Co. C. It is also a record of the capture of Lieutenant Junkin, brother-in-law and staff officer of Stonewall Jackson. For this achievement, coupled with Corporal Day's gallantry at Cedar Mountain and Port Republic (where he was wounded in both legs), he was recommended for promotion and appointed by President Lincoln to be second lieutenant of artillery in the Regular Army. He did credit and honor to the selection, was wounded a number of times, but remained

*See Casualty List, p. 632.

continuously on duty through the civil and Spanish wars. He was retired after nearly 42 years' active service as lieutenant-colonel, afterward being raised by law to the rank of colonel.

"THE BATTLE OF WINCHESTER, MARCH 22, 23, 1862.

"Shields's division had been left by Banks at Winchester, Va., to hold the place. Stonewall Jackson, learning that Banks had gone east, came down the valley from Strasburg and made the attack on Shields, south of the town of Winchester, so that the battle is spoken of by Virginians and known in Southern history as the battle of Kernstown, while by the Northern soldiers and writers it is always spoken of as the first battle of Winchester, which fact has caused some historical confusion.

"This was the only fight in which Stonewall Jackson was ever worsted. He was killed accidentally by his own men, the following year, during his brilliant operations at Chancellorsville.

"On March 22, our regiment, the Seventh Ohio Infantry, moved out of camp with the brigade into position to cover the town. There was some cavalry skirmishing and an artillery duello going on at the time, which ceased at sundown, and we bivouacked in position on the field that night, which I remember was very cold, from which we suffered greatly, the ground being frozen under us.

"Sunday morning, the 23d, the fighting was renewed with frequent lulls and ominous silences which plainly indicated maneuvering—perhaps on both sides—for advantage in position. The artillery firing was resumed along a road near a church to the left of where our brigade waited in position. After a time we moved over to the left to support a battery there engaged. This duty was the most trying of all that day's hard work.

"As we stood in line behind the hill on which the battery was posted, frequent shots would come over and cut through our ranks. Colonel Tyler of the Seventh Ohio, commanding the brigade, sat on his horse waiting for developments

and further orders. He was calm, cool, and patient. I noticed, however, that he was pale, and that he too was feeling the strain of inaction under the trying circumstances. After a while an aide rode up to him from the left and front and evidently delivered an order. The Colonel, when the staff-officer had ridden away, turned to his command, and in a low but far-reaching voice said, 'Boys, put on your bayonets;' adding, 'you will need them.'

"The answer to this command must have been gratifying to the leader who gave it, as mingled with the clatter of fixing bayonets a shout of exultation went up from every man in the ranks. The terrible strain of inaction and waiting under fire was over. Column was quickly formed to the right and we marched over in that direction, where double column on the center was afterward formed facing the front, and the advance taken up.

"The invisible guns in front of us were still firing to our left at the batteries we had been supporting. Steadily and in silence the brigade moved forward in double column for some distance as if upon the drill-ground. Then coming into a patch of woods, and commencing the descent of a gentle slope, we saw the smoke of the guns through the trees in front of us, on an elevation beyond a stone wall, over which the fire of musketry began to flash. Instantly the artillery was also turned upon us and we got the order, clear and distinct, from our commander, 'Charge bayonets!' A rush forward down the slope amongst the trees followed. As the musketry from the wall in front and the canister and shells from the elevation beyond began to tell in our ranks, they were soon broken up and the advance ceased. All began firing without orders, and after that very few orders could be heard at all. C and F of the Seventh Ohio being the right and left center companies, formed the first or leading division of the regiment and brigade, and I, being a corporal in Company C, was of course in the front rank.

"When the advance ceased I found myself near the bottom of the hill, but could still see the top of the stone wall ahead of us, on the slope of the opposite elevation, above

which were bobbing heads and flashing rifles. More Confederates were running up to it through the grove beyond. Conspicuous amongst these was an officer on a white horse gallantly directing the movements. Some of us singled him out as a target and he was soon brought down.

"Men were falling all around me, and glancing backward I saw that the slope of the hill was barely sufficient to enable the men in the rear to fire safely over the heads of those of us in the front. A sergeant of Company H fell near me, shot through the neck, and I was quite sure it was done from the rear. After my second or third shot at the row of heads above the wall in front of us, as I threw up my rifle to reload, the bayonet went spinning away over my head, shot off near the shank. I replaced it quickly, taking the one from the musket of the sergeant who lay gasping at my feet, and replacing the stub of my own in its scabbard as far as it would go. I thought, even then, what a nice souvenir it would be when the war was over. It dropped out, however, later, and was lost.

"Standing on the slope of the hill down which we had come and firing as fast as I could, having loaded my musket, I was holding it at the balance, in my left hand, while feeling for a cap in the little wool-lined cap-box on my belt (we were using the old Harper's Ferry muzzleloaders at that time), and something struck me on the left arm near the shoulder. My gun dropped from the paralyzed hand and I saw that the overcoat was torn and blackened. As I grasped the injured arm with my available hand, Sterry, of Company C, who was standing beside me and firing away, said with a smile, as if it were a good joke, 'You have got it, haven't you?' 'Yes,' I said, and finding that the place was scarcely bleeding, only bruised, added, 'but not very bad.' This souvenir, however, was destined to stay with me.

"Just then an order came to 'deploy,' and though I belonged in the center with my company had there remained any ranks or formation, in which case I should have stood fast, something was shouted about 'the left' and I picked up

my gun from the ground and ran in that direction. At a short distance a few of us climbed over a fence into an open field, but as no more came over I went back to the hollow in the woods, from the bottom of which I could see nothing of the enemy. The air above our heads in the hollow seemed full of projectiles going in opposite directions. I crept cautiously up the hill until I could see well over the brow, and at one place the slope of the hill beyond, over which more of the enemy were hurrying to the front to reinforce those at the wall and be themselves sheltered as well.

"I fired quickly into the advancing men and fell forward on to the slope for shelter while I reloaded. This maneuver I repeated several times, advancing a little before each shot, until I was near the wall, a little below the brow of the hill. At the last advance—on hands and knees—I noticed a short distance farther on and close to the wall, fifteen or twenty feet from it perhaps, a low ledge of rock jutting from the ground, ten or twelve inches above the surface. It had a shallow gully washed out along the side diagonally, next to me, which I thought would afford some shelter from the enemy could I reach it. A brier-bush grew near one end of the rock, which would also serve to screen me from the sight of those behind the wall. Accordingly, I crept carefully forward and got into this natural rifle-pit. Though the height of the rock and the depth of the depression were scarcely sufficient to shelter my body when lying flat, the friendly brier-bush screened me from view from the front, and here, with comparative safety, I emptied my cartridge-box, enfilading the line behind the wall down the hill to the right of my position. While doing this my greatest danger seemed to be from the rear, as the jutting rock only afforded some little shelter from the front, while the depression gave almost none from the opposite direction. Bullets from the rear tore up the ground all around me.

"While firing down the line, turning on my back to reload each time, I noticed that a fine-looking young fellow

whom I did not know, from some other company, had crawled up as near to me as he could get, within arm's length, but not so well sheltered as I. He was firing away as fast as he could. I looked at him as he was loading his gun and preparing for another shot, when he said to me, 'Isn't it fun?' I did not reply, and when I looked at him next he was dead.

"Having emptied my cartridge-box and put the last load in my gun, I crawled feet foremost into the depression where Colonel Tyler and some of the other officers were trying to form a line to renew the charge. Here I replenished my cartridges from the boxes of the dead lying about, but before falling in, as I was ordered to do, I ran up the hill until I could see over the brow as before, and then noticed that the enemy down to the right were breaking away from their position.

Previously, while lying on the hill, I had witnessed two distinct charges on that part of the field, our men endeavoring to carry the wall. They were now making a third attempt. A few had gotten over, others were running up cheering, and the enemy were leaving, dodging behind wood-piles, that part of the field having been mostly cleared of its trees, and getting away as best they could, firing as they ran. Seeing this, instead of lying down after firing or going back to the ranks, as I should perhaps have done, I waved my cap to those behind and shouted, 'We have got them started! Come on, come on!' and those of us nearest made a rush for the wall.

"As soon as I was over the wall I fired at some men a few yards to the right, who were still hugging it for shelter. While reloading, immediately after, Dixon and Worcester, of Company C, came up and we all hastily shook hands, swearing that we would 'stick together' as we started on following up the retreating enemy, who singly and in squads were firing at us while dodging behind the wood-piles or running to a fence at the bottom of another wooded hill, some two or three hundred yards away, on which the battery was posted.

"While crossing the open field, Major Casement of the Seventh Ohio rode up from the right along the line. He had crossed the wall down there, and, outstripping the nimblest of his men on his beautiful little sorrel mare, he dashed up in front of us, and full of fire and enthusiasm, waving his sword, he shouted, 'Who will go with me into that battery?' 'We will!' was the reply. 'Come on, then, said the Major, as he urged his horse off to the front and left, taking the battery in flank as he entered the grove and rode up the hill.

"He was not wounded in that fight, that I remember, but as he spoke to us I noticed the wadding of the cape he wore was sticking out of several bullet holes.

"Following the Major as fast as we could toward the flank of the battery, when I reached the fence at the edge of the grove toward which some of the enemy had retreated, I discovered that Dixon and Worcester were not with me, nor did I see them again until the fight was over. It seems that in the rush across the open field Worcester was shot, his leg being shattered, and Dixon hearing him cry out had stopped to help him.

"When I got up to the battery in the grove I found the Major there taking a survey of the dead and dying men and horses, the crippled guns and overturned caissons. His command to us as we came up was, 'Keep them going! Follow them up!' or something to that effect, which we endeavored to obey.

"Our few scattered men, after passing through the captured battery, dodged along through the grove, firing at such of the retreating enemy as we could see running from tree to tree and firing back as they went.

"In this way my attention was engaged when I suddenly came upon a party of three or four of the enemy in a fence corner at the edge of the grove. They were quite near me and on my left. I fired quickly into the party and dodged behind a tree for shelter and to reload. I felt quite confident that my shot was effective, especially as all but one jumped over the fence and disappeared, running along the

other side. The other was lying upon the ground. Having reloaded, with cocked musket, I cautiously approached the prostrate form, and when I stood over him I saw that he was an officer and was dying. He gasped for breath, and in his delirium muttered, 'Don't, don't.' Strange as it may seem, I did not feel at that moment in the least like a murderer looking upon his victim. But as I knelt down to unbuckle his belt I discovered evidence that the wounded man had been perhaps carried to this spot, and with feelings of the intensest horror it dawned upon me that I had fired into a party carrying away a wounded comrade. I was completely overcome for the time, and the tears ran down my face.

"The battle was now nearly over, dusk was coming on. There was still some little firing over to the right where the cavalry were following a few fleeing men along a road near a house. I climbed over the fence into an open field and looked about me, my enthusiasm much diminished. Some of our men were near the fence and others in the wood beyond and on my right.

"To the left a column of troops was crossing the field, marching rapidly. I took them to be our left, advancing. As the twilight deepened the musketry off to the right together with the carbines of the cavalry began to show more of fire than smoke, in that respect differing from the appearance of firing in good daylight, especially in the times before the invention of smokeless powder.

"As I approached the column, now some two or three hundred yards away, I noticed a troop of horsemen, fifteen or twenty perhaps, marching alongside of the infantry, and between us. My object in approaching what I supposed to be our own troops was to inquire as to the whereabouts of my regiment. They turned out, however, to be the enemy's right wing, falling back in good order, and the horsemen Jackson and his staff with their couriers. As I drew nearer, one of the horsemen rode out in front of me, crossing the field toward the right, where some little firing was still going on. He seemed to be an officer being followed by an

orderly. As he got nearly in front of me I shouted, 'Hold on! Hold on, please,' and added, 'I want to speak to you.' He stopped, and I walked on toward him. When I got quite close, as he sat on his horse, waiting to hear what I had to say, I discovered to my great fright that he was a Confederate, and it flashed on me at once that all those on my left must be the same and that I was a prisoner, unless, indeed, I could get him away, or away from him, to the woods behind, without undue commotion. So instinctively and quickly stepping to the left of the horse's head, I placed the muzzle of my cocked musket close to his breast and said (in a frightened voice, I have no doubt), 'Get down, or I'll shoot!' A more astonished man one can hardly imagine. At this moment a couple of our men were coming up to see what was going on, knowing no more than I had that we were virtually in the enemy's lines.

"The officer looked hastily and somewhat nervously, perhaps, first to one side and then on the other, and as he hesitated I repeated, 'Get down! Surrender, or I'll pull!' Seeing that I doubtless meant business and that I had the drop on him, he got down beside his horse.* Turning toward us he said, 'I want you all to understand I did not come up here to surrender. I thought you were some of our men.' 'Won't surrender, eh?' said one of our men. 'Shoot him!' 'Stick him,' said the other. 'Damn him, let me stick him,' said the first, and tried to elbow me aside to make room.

"At this I said, as I faced the men, my back to the prisoner:

"'Look here, this man is my prisoner, and the one who shoots or sticks him has got first to shoot or stick me.'

"'He says he won't surrender,' said one of the men.

"'But he has,' said I; and turning to the prisoner I asked, 'Haven't you surrendered?'

*It is undoubtedly true that the old, dirty, faded and torn overcoat worn by Corporal Day helped greatly to deceive Lieutenant Junkin. Even in the daytime it was no longer blue, and in the twilight it must have looked like a perfectly orthodox Confederate garment—holes and all.

"‘Yes,’ said he; and straightening himself up, folding his arms on his breast, turning very pale, he said in a dry, hard voice, *‘But let them shoot and be damned!’*

"It occurred to me at the time that if ever a man pronounced his own death sentence, this one thought he was doing it then.

"‘Well, that’s plucky,’ said one.

"‘He’s all right,’ admitted the other, and they turned their attention to the orderly, who all this time had been sitting his horse a few yards away without the least suspicion that anything was wrong.

"‘Come away from here,’ said I and we went up into the woods, followed by a couple of men with the orderly. Noticing the crossed silver arrows on the cap of the orderly, I asked him what he belonged to. ‘Ashby’s cavalry,’ was the jaunty reply, with a wag of his head and a laugh, as if it were all a huge joke. Whatever became of him, or who he was, I never knew.

"As we walked along I asked the prisoner his name and regiment. I understood him to say he was Lieutenant Dunken of General Jackson’s staff.

When we had got into the woods it was nearly dark, and many men had come through, all in disorder. The man with me, who seemed to be one of the Indianians, said, ‘Oh, there is our doctor.’ I said, ‘Doctor, we have got a prisoner here. What shall we do with him?’

"‘Go to hell with him! I have got men dying all over this field,’ was the reply.

"This was anything but encouraging, but we went along with our prisoner up the hill. Seeing an officer on horseback giving orders to some men, my companion said to me, ‘*That’s* our Colonel.’ We approached him, and I said:

‘Colonel, we have a prisoner here and don’t know what to do with him. He is a staff officer,’ I added.

"‘Indeed!’ said he. ‘What is his name?’

"‘Lieutenant Dunken,’ said I, ‘of Jackson’s staff.’

"‘*Junkin,*’ the prisoner corrected, and then spelled it out for me in a disgusted, emphatic manner, ‘J-u-n-k-i-n.’

“ ‘Well, take him up the hill,’ said the Colonel, and turned to shout some orders to the men who were coming around.

“We went along up the hill until we reached the top near the captured battery, I think, and while standing there wondering what next to do and feeling that we had an elephant on our hands, Dixon came up and said, ‘Oh, Day, I have been looking for you! Come with me to bring in Worcester; he is wounded. His leg is broken and we must carry him.’

“I told him what I was doing, but that I would go with him, and turning the prisoner over to my companion I went with Dixon to where Worcester was lying on the field.

“He was later carried to the straw stack where some of the wounded were cared for. But our loved comrade lost much blood and died in the hospital at Winchester a few days later.

“The night was spent by both sides in caring for their wounded, and sometimes we met thus peacefully on the field.

“In the morning Jackson had disappeared from our front.”

CHAPTER XVII.

FROM KERNSTOWN AND NEW MARKET TO FREDERICKSBURG AND BACK TO FRONT ROYAL.

On March 16, 1862, General Banks was directed by General McClellan to leave General Shields in the Shenandoah Valley, while he, with his First Division, commanded by Gen. A. S. Williams, crossed the Shenandoah River at Castleman's Ferry and the Blue Ridge Mountains through Snicker's Gap, to the vicinity of Centerville, where he would be more directly in position to protect Washington, while General McClellan moved his army to the Peninsula to enter upon his campaign for the capture of Richmond.

In compliance with this order the last of General Williams's division left Winchester on the 22d, General Banks himself leaving the next day for Washington, but had not passed Harper's Ferry when he learned of the battle at Kernstown, and not only ordered General Williams to return but did so himself, reaching Winchester in time to assume command of the entire force, and conduct the pursuit of the enemy on the 24th, to Cedar Creek, where he halted for the night. Early on the next morning General Banks crossed Cedar Creek upon another temporary bridge and pursued Stonewall Jackson's defeated and sorely disappointed little army some miles beyond Strasburg, then bivouacked until the baggage-train arrived, when camps were established until April 1st, and then another advance was made to and beyond Woodstock, the enemy falling back and destroying bridges wherever practicable, in order to delay pursuit and worry the pursuers.

Colonel Ashby was the moving spirit on the other side, and while he conducted the backward movement with great skill and energy his force was not sufficient to make it effective.

On the 4th camp was again established at and beyond

Edenburg, where General Shields came up on the 12th, riding in an ordinary top buggy, with his arm in a sling, and was most cordially and enthusiastically greeted and welcomed by his command, much to his evident gratification and satisfaction.

While infantry skirmishing and artillery duelling was the order of the day, few casualties occurred until the 16th, when an entire company of Ashby's cavalry, including all the officers except the captain, was trapped at Columbia Furnace, about 7 miles from Mount Jackson. The next day the command advanced to New Market, the enemy retreating after having destroyed railroad and other property in large quantities at Mount Jackson.

Inasmuch as General Jackson, by reason of lack of force, had made no determined resistance to the advance of the Union forces from the battlefield of Kernstown to New Market, the authorities at Washington concluded that General Shields's division could be spared to strengthen the command of General McDowell at Fredericksburg, therefore as early as April 26 Secretary of War Stanton notified General Banks that it was possible that events might make it necessary to transfer General Shields to the Department of the Rappahannock, and that he was advised to act accordingly, while on May 1 he was informed that Shields was to be ordered away, and instructed him to fall back to Strasburg. On this date the following order was issued:

“WAR DEPARTMENT, May 1, 1862.

“Maj.-Gen. McDOWELL: The President has directed the transfer of General Shields, with his division, to your department. You will transmit an order to General Shields, addressed to Woodstock, to move to such point within your department as you may designate, the President preferring Catlett's Station, having in view the instruction hitherto received by you with respect to this capital, communicating a copy of your order in the case to this Department.

“EDWIN M. STANTON,
“Secretary of War.”

In compliance with this order from the Secretary of War, General McDowell addressed General Shields as follows:

"HEADQUARTERS, DEPARTMENT THE RAPPAHANNOCK,

"AQUIA, May 2, 1862.

"Maj.-Gen. SHIELDS,

"Commanding Division, Woodstock, Va.:

"We are delighted in this department that the President should have done me the honor to place your gallant division under my command. I am instructed by the Secretary of War, under date of May 1, to transmit you an order to move to such place within this department as I may designate. Accordingly, I wish you to repair at the earliest moment practicable, and by such route as you may find best, to Catlett's Station, on the Orange & Alexandria Railroad, and where that road crosses Cedar Run. This point is about two miles from the junction of the Orange & Alexandria Railroad with the Warrenton Branch Railroad. So far as my knowledge of the country goes, this point may be best reached by way of Front Royal, Chester Gap, and the town of Warrenton. What the distance is and the condition of the road, I do not know nor do I know your means of transportation. Let me know when you can take up your line of march; by what road you are coming; what are your means of transportation and what the composition and strength of your command.

"IRVIN McDOWELL,

"Major-General, Commanding Department."

On May 3 General Banks said to the Secretary of War: "I do not think it possible to divide our forces at this time with safety. The enemy is largely reinforced by Ewell's division." On this date an advance was made to Harrisonburg but nothing but Ashby's cavalry encountered, while on the 5th the command dropped back to New Market, where on the 9th General Shields announced to General McDowell that he could move with 10,000 men, 356 wagons and 2,500 horses, including cavalry and artillery.

On the 11th, in a message to Assistant Secretary of War Watson, General Shields said: "I leave to-morrow at 6 A. M. with a division of 10,000 men equal to any in the United States, by Luray, Front Royal, through Chester Gap to Warrenton." And he did so.

Before starting upon this march a most thorough inspection of Shields's entire division had been made, when not only all weaklings were eliminated, but our Sibley tents taken from us and the little shelter tents substituted, which then seemed so unreasonable and cruel that our officers contemplated sending in their resignations as a protest against such treatment of their men; but better counsel prevailed and we marched away with our baggage-train greatly relieved both in bulk and weight.

Crossing the Massanutton Range, and the South Branch of the Shenandoah River at White House Bridge toward Luray on the 12th, a distance of 16 miles was covered; the next day 12 miles, and on the 14th, 15 miles, when Front Royal was reached.

The next day the column moved through Chester Gap 10 miles, and discovered rebel cavalry. On the 16th, Flint Hill and Gaines Cross-Roads were passed but not without incident. Comrade J. M. Guinn of Company C wrote as follows:

"On the fifth day of our march, at a place called Gaines Cross-Roads, we had a brilliant little skirmish with some rebel cavalry, who had been hovering around us for a day or two. We had halted to rest and thrown out our pickets. A squad of rebel cavalry made a dash upon them and came near capturing them. A squad of cavalry and a company of infantry went out to reconnoiter. Our cavalry found a force of two or three hundred drawn up in the woods. Being too many to engage they fired and wheeled. The rebels gave chase. I was engaged at the General's headquarters and had a fine view of the skirmish. The infantry, seeing them coming, lay down on their faces. Down thundered the rebel cavalry, and when within short range, up sprang the infantry and poured a volley into them.

They about-faced and double-quickened for cooler latitudes. Shortly afterward the whole body, some five or six hundred, disappeared over a hill just in time to save themselves from our artillery. We had only about thirty or forty cavalry with us. We killed and wounded three or four, took five or six horses and two prisoners, and badly scared the rest. We had two men slightly wounded."

"WASHINGTON, RAPPAHANNOCK COUNTY, VA.,

"May 16, 1862—7 P. M.

"GENERAL: I have the honor to report to you that about 2 o'clock my picket made a dash at a foraging party near Gaines Cross-Roads with a very small party. My men were driven back. I soon reinforced them and dismounted 30 men behind a stone wall. When the enemy came up the dismounted men emptied seven saddles, and I then charged down the road until I met an infantry regiment, who opened on us in fine style. The skirmish was the briskest affair I have seen for many a day. The whole army were drawn up to receive us, and by constant firing I kept them in check the whole day. I occupied a commanding hill and could have used a piece of artillery with splendid effect. The enemy are still between Flint Hill and Gaines Cross-Roads. They have a heavy train of wagons. I am certain we killed 3 and wounded 4 others. The infantry pressed me too closely to catch the loose horses, though I got one saber and carbine and one six-shooter. I had 2 men slightly wounded, but lost no horses. I have used up all of my small stock of ammunition. Think of a whole army drawn up in line of battle and kept so six hours by 250 half-armed cavalry. I send you a letter taken from the Yankee mail. Their wagon trains were hurrying along at a furious rate toward Warrenton and are evidently expecting an attack from you. Where shall I join you at?

"THOMAS. J. MUMFORD,

"Col. Second Va. Cav., C. S. A.

"Maj.-Gen. EWELL, Comdg."

On the 17th, crossing one of the tributaries of the Rappahannock River at Waterloo Bridge, the division bivouacked at Warrenton, resting over Sunday. On the 17th Secretary Stanton said to General McDowell:

“GENERAL: Upon being joined by General Shields’s division, you will move upon Richmond by the general route of the Richmond & Fredericksburg Railroad, cooperating with the force under General McClellan now threatening Richmond from the line of the Pamunky and York Rivers.”

On the 19th the march was resumed to Warrenton Junction, and to Catlett’s Station the next day, where orders awaited General Shields to march to Fredericksburg, which point was reached on the 22d.

General McDowell’s force when joined by Shields consisted of 40,000 men, 100 guns, and 11,000 animals.

The next day, after some attempt to brush our travel-stained garments, blacken our mud-covered shoes and burnish our rusty muskets, we paraded in a grand review of General McDowell’s entire command before President Lincoln, Secretary of War Stanton, Secretary of Treasury S. P. Chase, and General McDowell, returning to our camp after dark. The next day we rested, but learned that General Jackson had advanced against General Banks at Strasburg and had him in rapid retreat to Winchester. There was also a casualty in the Seventh Ohio on this date, when Louis Shraeder (“Big Louis”) of Company A was drowned in the Rappahannock.

President Lincoln said to General McClellan this date (May 24): “I left General McDowell’s camp at dark last evening. Shields’s command is there, but is so worn that he cannot move before Monday morning, the 26th.” His kindly eyes had not overlooked the effects of our almost continuous campaign from Camp Dennison and especially during the last five months from Romney to Fredericksburg, including our exposure and hardship at “Camp Starvation” and our losses at the battle of Kernstown. That afternoon, as late as 5 o’clock, President Lincoln most reluctantly issued the following order:

"GENERAL McDOWELL: You are instructed, laying aside for the present the movement on Richmond, to put 20,000 men in motion at once for the Shenandoah, moving on the line or in advance of the line of the Manassas Gap Railroad. Your object will be to capture the forces of Jackson and Ewell, either in cooperation with General Fremont or, in case want of supplies or of transportation interferes with his movements, it is believed that the force with which you move will be sufficient to accomplish this object alone."

To this General McDowell replied: "I beg to say that cooperation between General Fremont and myself to cut Jackson and Ewell there is not to be counted upon, even if it is not a practical impossibility," yet he at once had the following order issued:

"HEADQUARTERS, DEPARTMENT OF THE RAPPAHANNOCK,
"OPPOSITE FREDERICKSBURG, VA., May 24, 1862.

"Maj.-Gen. JAMES SHIELDS, Commanding Division.

"GENERAL: Maj.-Gen. McDowell directs that you take up your line of march with your division under your command to Catlett's, commencing the movement to-morrow morning.

"ED. SCHRIVER,
"Lieutenant-Colonel and Chief of Staff."

The reason assigned for this order was that having served in the Shenandoah Valley, Shields was most familiar with that section, hence could be most serviceable, which was entirely correct.

On the 25th Gen. E. B. Tyler having received his commission as a brigadier-general to date May 14, 1862, and by a special order from the War Department, dated May 20, been assigned to duty in Shields's Division, his old Third Brigade was reorganized so as to consist of the Fifth, Seventh, Twenty-ninth, and Sixty-sixth Ohio Regiments. The Seventh suffered severe loss on this date in the resignation of Maj. John S. Casement, who left the regiment here.

When Shields's division, after its all-winter campaign at

and from Romney, through the battle of Kernstown, the march up the Shenandoah Valley to Harrisonburg and then across to Fredericksburg, reached the Department of the Rappahannock under the command of Maj.-Gen. McDowell, it found a body of 30,000 men who had been quartered in large tents, in perfectly arranged camps, with neat, clean uniforms and guns and accouterments upon which no storm ever beat, the very picture of a perfect soldiery, in comparison with which Shields's "brave boys" (as he called them) cut a sorry figure. In fact, the contrast was so great that Shields's boys were inclined to blame themselves for their weather-beaten and worn condition, until McDowell's men began to ridicule them, calling them "Shields's Foot Cavalry," "Shields's Bushwhackers," "Shields's Conscripts," "Shields's Guerrillas," etc., causing a feeling of resentment and many pugilistic encounters.

On May 25, drawing such clothing and new equipment as could be obtained, about noon the return march began. Marched 14 miles toward Catlett's Station, reaching that point the next night, when General Shields (who had gone from Fredericksburg to Washington to consult with the President and Secretary of War in reference to the campaign after Jackson, and had reached Manassas by rail) wished the Third Brigade to make a night march to Manassas Junction, but his men demurred and did not go. General Nathan Kimball, commanding the First Brigade, Shields's division, had the advance, and as he moved along the Manassas Gap Railroad and noted the evidence of a very hasty evacuation by the Union troops formerly stationed there, under the impression that a large force of the enemy was close upon them, on May 27, he said from Haymarket: "We are moving finely. Roads good. Rifles, carbines, tents and clothing burned. This is the all-firedest scare I ever heard of:" while General Shields characterized the whole affair as a disgraceful panic. On May 30, at 11 A. M., General Kimball's brigade, preceded by four companies of the First Rhode Island Cavalry under Major Nelson, reached Front Royal, and after a sharp encounter in which

8 cavalymen were killed and 5 wounded, the enemy hastily evacuated, leaving over 150 prisoners in our hands. General Tyler's brigade came up at 3 P. M. and bivouacked. The next day Colonel Carroll's Fourth Brigade of Shields's division pushed forward to Middletown, met the enemy's infantry and cavalry and drove them in the direction of Winchester, and nothing having as yet been heard of General Fremont, who was to have been at Strasburg at that time, he returned to Front Royal. General Jackson learning of this movement of the Union forces to Front Royal some 40 miles in his rear, while he was near Charlestown, marched with all possible speed to Winchester and Strasburg, making his escape on June 1, before the commands of McDowell and Fremont closed the passageway, and continued his march to beyond Harrisonburg in the direction of Port Republic. And what had become of Stonewall Jackson after the battle of Kernstown? Falling back leisurely before the Union forces, passing Harrisonburg, he had on or about April 19 crossed the South Branch of the Shenandoah River to Elk Run Valley, where he remained until the arrival of General Ewell's division from toward Culpeper, on or about April 30, then, leaving Ewell to watch Banks, he hastened over the same route that Carroll and Tyler traveled later on, to Port Republic, then on to and beyond Staunton, where he united forces with General Edward Johnson and moved upon General Milroy at McDowell, where he made an attack on May 8, defeating the Union forces under Milroy reinforced by Schenck, after a spirited affair, in which Jackson's loss was 75 killed and 423 wounded. Having cleared that section of his adversaries, however, on May 15 he moved toward New Market, united with Ewell on the 21st, bringing General Edward Johnson's command along, thus increasing this force to more than 16,000 effective men. General Banks had about 5,000 men at Strasburg and Front Royal. When General Shields was ordered away General Banks predicted that nothing but disaster awaited his command, as soon as the enemy, largely reinforced, should advance. Making pre-

text of attack upon Strasburg from the direction of New Market with a part of Ashby's cavalry. General Jackson crossed over to Luray, reached Front Royal on May 23, and drove off and captured the Union troops there, but, fortunately for General Banks, did not, with his usual energy, press on to Middletown until General Banks's main force, then in retreat from Strasburg, had passed that point. On May 24 and 25, however, General Banks's command was sorely pressed while it fell back, not only to Winchester, but through Martinsburg and across the Potomac, to Williamsport by the 26th, leaving Stonewall Jackson in peaceable possession of the entire Shenandoah Valley. On the 28th, 29th and 30th General Jackson sent his troops to Charlestown, Halltown, and across to Loudoun Heights, to alarm the authorities in Washington for the safety of the nation's capital, and how well this whole movement on his part checkmated the proposed movement of McDowell toward Richmond has already been fully shown. On June 2, 1862, General Shields said in a message to Secretary Stanton: "We would have occupied Strasburg, but dared not interfere with what was designed for Fremont. His failure has saved Jackson." Fearing lest some of Fremont's troops might intercept him at Strasburg, Jackson sent a small force out to meet them, which, by maintaining a bold front, succeeded in keeping his line of retreat open until his troops had passed that point in safety.

It is estimated that this movement of General Jackson against General Banks not only disconcerted and prevented the execution of important and almost vital plans and movements looking to the capture of Richmond, but employed not less than 50,000 troops for at least thirty days.

On May 31 there was at Front Royal a large flouring mill well filled with sacks of flour, and as the paymaster had paid the troops not long before, many of the soldiers in Tyler's Third Brigade, and the Seventh Ohio in particular, sought to purchase some flour as a luxurious change in their bill of fare; but when approached, the party at the

mill declined to accept "damned Yankee money," and true to his principles and his faith in the ultimate success of his cause, demanded Confederate scrip or no trade. Now it so happened that some enterprising Yankee had conceived the idea that such individuals as this mill man might exist, when it would be altogether convenient for the Union soldiers to be armed with a supply of Confederate money, as well as greenbacks, hence he had printed several train-loads of facsimile five and ten dollar Confederate notes and flooded the entire army with this "currency" at one cent on the dollar, hence they were in condition to oblige this loyal Virginian, and a very lively traffic with the boys in Shields's division at once began. But soon General Tyler's attention was called to the line of his men with sacks of flour upon their shoulders, much like a stream of ants, wending their way from mill to camps, and always anxious for the protection of private property in the early part of the war, he mounted and in some haste galloped to the mill, went in, saw the deal going on, heard the miller declare his preference for Confederate scrip, smiled "child-like and bland" and went his way, while his soldier boys fared sumptuously upon griddle cakes, thickened soup and dumplings ere they marched away on the morrow.

D. A. Ward, of Company C, writes of this march. His experience fitly illustrates the hardships of this campaign:

"The boys of Shields's division will not soon forget that forced march from Fredericksburg, the last of May, 1862, to the support of Fremont on the upper Shenandoah. It was day and night without let up; about the most trying experience I ever had. In crossing Manassas Gap, it will be remembered, the column jerked along, with short halts and starts, all night long; a manner of marching that often tested the endurance, and even the patriotism, of the weary soldier more than fierce battle. At every short stop the men would throw themselves on the ground for what rest they could snatch. In my case, late that night, when the column halted for a few moments, exhausted nature suc-

cumbed to sleep, and not even the moving troops awakened me. When I opened my eyes it was broad daylight and the column miles in advance. It was double forced march for me then till I came up with the command at Front Royal.

"Before leaving Fredericksburg Uncle Sam had presented me with a nice looking pair of brogans (charged to my account on the pay-roll). On this march to Port Republic these same brogans parted company with their soles and left me to make the balance of the march on the rough pike in bare feet. The soles of those shoes consisted of wood, covered with welts of leather which peeled off, leaving me to walk many weary miles, a la Valley Forge, with bleeding feet, and, I must say, lacerated sentiments toward the rascally contractor who furnished such stock to the Government."

CHAPTER XVIII.

FROM FRONT ROYAL TO PORT REPUBLIC.

Failing to intercept Jackson in his march by Strasburg, the combined forces of Fremont and Shields broke away in pursuit, and while Fremont followed by New Market and Harrisonburg, Shields moved up the Luray Valley in a desperate effort to prevent the enemy from crossing the South Fork of the Shenandoah River, while Fremont thundered down in his rear.

On the night of June 1 Shields's division camped 10 miles out toward Luray and the next night near that place.

There had been three bridges across the South Fork of the Shenandoah not far from Luray; one known as the White House Bridge, on the route from Luray to New Market; one as Columbia Bridge 4 miles above, and one near Conrad's Store, 10 miles above Luray, and when General Shields left Front Royal he supposed that all of these bridges were yet intact. Imagine his surprise, however, when he learned that Stonewall Jackson, fearing lest just such a movement as was then taking place might occur, and with that sagacity for which he was famous, had some time before dispatched a mounted force to destroy them all.

Finding it impossible, therefore, to cross the river to take Jackson in flank, and feeling that he would yet escape by crossing the river higher up, Colonel Carroll of the Fourth Brigade was commissioned with cavalry and two guns, without caissons, to push on to Port Republic. The heavy and continuous rainfall had rendered the roads well-nigh impassable, while at certain points along the Blue Ridge such raging torrents swept by as to be unfordable at times even by horsemen until they had to some degree subsided. While Carroll with his cavalry and guns moved on, his infantry closely followed, and on June 7 Tyler's Third Brigade stripped for the race at Luray and camped 15 miles away that night, joining Colonel Carroll the next day.

At early dawn on Sunday, June 8, Colonel Carroll reached Port Republic, to the great surprise of Stonewall Jackson and his staff, who anticipated spending a quiet Sabbath there, and who by the narrowest margin escaped capture.

Colonel Samuel S. Carroll said:

"I reached the vicinity of Port Republic about 6 A. M. of Sunday, the 8th instant, with about 150 of the First Virginia Cavalry and four pieces of Battery L, First Ohio Artillery. I found the enemy's train parked on the other side of the North Branch of the Shenandoah, with a large quantity of beef cattle herded near by, and the town held by a small force of cavalry only. I chose the most commanding position I could find, about half a mile from the bridge, and planted there two pieces of artillery to command the ends of the same. I then ordered Major Chamberlain, commanding the cavalry, to rush down and take possession of the bridge.

"Finding that he had been injured by a fall from his horse, that his command in consequence were in confusion, and hesitated as they came to the South River, and that a body of the enemy's cavalry were assembling at this end of the bridge, giving me fears that they would fire it, I ordered the artillery to open fire upon them, and sent Captain Goodrich to urge the cavalry forward immediately, which he did, and took possession of the bridge, driving part of the enemy's cavalry across it and part of them out of town by the road leading to the left.

"I then went into the town myself, and took with me two pieces of artillery, one of which I planted at the end of the bridge and the other at the corner of the street commanding the road by which part of the enemy's cavalry had fled.

"While occupying a position between these, and devising some method by which I could hold the town until my infantry came up, I suddenly perceived the enemy's infantry emerging from the woods a short distance from the bridge and dashing down upon it at a run in considerable force.

"As soon as my cavalry, which was now under charge of its own officers, perceived them, they broke and ran in every direction by which they could secure a retreat.

"Seeing that I could not hold that position, I ordered the two pieces of artillery to be withdrawn. The enemy's infantry fired so heavily into the limber horses of the piece at the bridge that they ran away with the limber, and that piece had to be abandoned.

"The other piece was brought away from its position by Captain Robinson, but instead of taking the road, he followed by mistake some of the flying cavalry into the woods, and not being able to extricate it, concealed and abandoned it. In the mean time, my infantry had almost reached the position where I had left two pieces of artillery planted, and they were opened upon by eighteen pieces of the enemy's artillery from the hills on the opposite side of the river, and partially catching the contagion from the panic-stricken cavalry, were retreating amid a heavy shower of shot and shell. The two pieces which I had left upon the hill, superintended by Captain Keily, had been withdrawn from their position, and one of them abandoned in the mud by its cannoneers, while the other was also abandoned, with the pole of the limber broken.

"By the indomitable energy and courage of Colonel Daum and Captain Keily those pieces were saved, and I managed to fall back with my force to a better position out of the range of the enemy's guns. At this juncture General Tyler, with his brigade, joined me."

General Jackson said :

"The main body of my command had now reached the vicinity of Port Republic. This village is situated in the angle formed by the junction of the North and South rivers, tributaries of the South Fork of the Shenandoah. Over the larger and deeper of these two streams, the North River, there was a wooden bridge connecting the town with the road leading to Harrisonburg. Over the South River there was a passable ford. The troops were immediately under

my own eye, and were encamped on the high ground north of the village, about a mile from the river. General Ewell was some 4 miles distant near the road leading from Harrisonburg to Port Republic. General Fremont had arrived with his forces in the vicinity of Harrisonburg, and General Shields was moving up the east side of the South Fork of the Shenandoah, and was then at Conrad's Store, some 15 miles below Port Republic. My position being about equal distance from both hostile armies. To prevent the junction of the two Federal armies I had caused the bridge over the South Fork of the Shenandoah at Conrad's Store to be destroyed. Intelligence having been received that General Shields was advancing farther up the river, Captain Sipe with a small cavalry force was sent down during the night of the 7th to verify the report and gain such additional information respecting the enemy as he could. Capt. G. W. Myers, of the cavalry, was subsequently directed to move with his company in the same direction, for the purpose of supporting Captain Sipe, if necessary.

"The next morning (the 8th) Captain Myers's company came rushing back in disgraceful disorder, announcing that the Federal forces were in close pursuit.

"Captain Chipley and his company of cavalry, which was in town, also shamefully fled. By this time the Federal cavalry, accompanied by artillery, were in sight, and after directing a few shots toward the bridge they crossed the South River, and dashing into the village they planted one of their pieces at the southern entrance of the bridge. In the mean time, the batteries of Wooding, Poague, and Carpenter were being placed in position, and General Taliaferro's brigade, having reached the vicinity of the bridge, was ordered to charge across, capture the piece, and occupy the town. Colonel Fulkerson's regiment, the Fifty-seventh Virginia, delivered its fire and then gallantly charged over the bridge, captured the gun, and, followed by the other regiments of the brigade, entered the town and dispersed and drove back the Federal cavalry.

"About this time a considerable body of infantry was seen advancing up the same road.

"Our batteries opened with marked effect upon the retreating cavalry and advancing infantry. In a short time the infantry followed the cavalry, falling back to Lewis, 3 miles down the river, pursued for a mile by our batteries on the opposite bank, when the enemy disappeared in the wood around a bend in the road."

This attack of Carroll had hardly been repulsed before Ewell was seriously engaged with Fremont, moving on the opposite side of the river, at Cross Keys.

Ever since this affair occurred there has been much speculation among the members of Shields's division in reference to the instructions given Colonel Carroll by the General, concerning the bridge at Port Republic, one contending that he was directed to destroy, while the other asserted that he was to save it.

The official records as published show that on June 4, 1862, General Shields in a message to Colonel Carroll said, "You must go forward at once with cavalry and guns to save the bridge at Port Republic," yet in an official report Shields stated that Carroll reported to him that the bridge there had been destroyed some weeks before. There is also found in the official records the following:

"HEADQUARTERS SHIELD'S DIVISION.

"FRONT ROYAL, VA., June 4, 1862.

"CAPTAIN E. B. OLMSTEAD.

"SIR: You are hereby directed to send a detail of forty pioneers with a lieutenant to accompany the command under Colonel Carroll to Port Republic. Be particular to instruct your men to burn the bridge at that place.

"I am, very respectfully,

"J. B. SWIGART,

"Lieutenant of Volunteers and
"Acting Assistant Adjutant-General."

All of which at least indicates some confusion.

In this affair Colonel Carroll's forces lost 9 killed, 30 wounded, and one lieutenant missing; total, 40.

During the afternoon of June 8, while near Lewiston, below Port Republic, Tyler's and Carroll's brigades listened to the artillery duel going on at Cross Keys, across the river toward Harrisonburg, between the Union forces under Fremont and Ewell's division of Stonewall Jackson's command, where, after a spirited encounter, both sides withdrew until the morrow.

Francis M. Cunningham, sergeant, first sergeant, and first lieutenant, Company H, First West Virginia Cavalry, Ohio, Penna., granted a medal of honor for the capture of the battleflag of the Twelfth Virginia Infantry, C. S. A., at Sailor's Creek, Va., April 6, 1865, writing of the advance upon Port Republic, said:

"We came in sight of the town about sunrise on the morning of June 8, 1862. About seventy-five of my regiment, the First West Virginia Cavalry, had been detailed as Carroll's escort, and had been feeling our way along through the mud and darkness with him all night. When daylight came and the fog cleared away a little, one of Shields's staff officers came galloping up and asked for two men to ride with him up the road toward the town. Myself and one of the other boys were ordered to go with him and the command ordered to stand fast until we returned. We dashed up the road at a lively gallop almost up to the town, and wheeled quickly about and back again without seeing any force or anything else. Then Carroll ordered Major Chamberlain, who was in command of the cavalry, to charge and take the town, which we did, but not until we had some trouble in crossing the South River, which was booming high.

"There was no bridge there and nobody seemed to want to be the first fellow over. In fact, it looked for a little while as though nobody was going over to call on Stonewall Jackson, who I afterward learned was in the town

when we charged up the river. We could see rebels running out of town and across the bridge over North River, but not a shot was fired at us that I remember. I happened to be mounted upon a big brown stallion that I had borrowed from a rebel major in a little brush we had had with the rebels a few weeks before this. Sergeant Ebichousen was mounted on a fine mare that was a good swimmer. We two volunteered to try the water, and as good luck would have it, we got over without much trouble. The other boys soon pitched in and all got over, and entered the town by the main, and I think, the only street that ran through it. About this time Carroll came dashing in and ordered Captain Kerr to send four men across the bridge to the top of the hill, to make an observation, and return as soon as possible.

"I was ordered to take three men and go. I took Sergeant Sutton, and Corporals Charles Winter and Walton Williams, and went on what would seem to be a foolhardy piece of business, as any one could see that there were lots of rebels over on the other side of North River. But we obeyed the order, crossed the bridge, went to the top of the hill; but how we got back, I suppose the good Lord knows, but I don't. Williams and Sutton were both wounded, while Winter's horse was shot. I was not touched, but I was scared when the bullets were flying thick about me. When we advanced to the top of the hill no one seemed to pay any attention to us. We blazed away at four fellows sitting under a tree. Three of them ran away, the fourth surrendered. My three comrades wheeled and rushed for the bridge, and while I was trying to force my prisoner to mount behind me I was almost surrounded; then leaving my "Johnny Reb," I tested the speed of my stallion—laying flat upon his back—and reached the bridge safely. My comrades had already reported to Carroll that the rebel army was near, when he ordered Captain Kerr to 'charge and give them hell!' but as a column of rebel infantry appeared, coming down the hill on the double-quick to the bridge, he changed his mind and disappeared. The rebels

charged through the bridge and captured the gun stationed there.

"Our cavalry soon left town. Batteries lined up across the North River and shelled Carroll's forces out of range.

"We had plenty of time to burn the bridge, and should have done so, but I think Carroll was just about enthusiastic enough to believe that he could just lick Jackson and hold the bridge. Shields was surely right when he said Carroll lacked the good sense to burn the bridge when it was impossible to hold it.

"Did we have time to burn the bridge? Yes, plenty of time. As near as I remember we held the town about 30 minutes. A big Dutch sergeant (Ebichousen) and myself were the first to cross the South River and enter the town only a few rods from the bridge. There was a blacksmith shop near by, and a fire burning to heat a wagon tire, also the remnant of an old strawstack near by, from which there could have been a fire kindled upon that bridge that Jackson's whole army could not have extinguished."

CHAPTER XIX.

THE BATTLE OF PORT REPUBLIC.

General Jackson said that as Shields did not renew the attack on the 8th, he decided to take the initiative in the morning. With Fremont up against his rear and Shields threatening in front, the condition of affairs required vigorous action and Maj. R. S. Dabney of Jackson's staff is authority for the statement that Jackson expected to brush Shields's troops away and get back to fight Fremont by 10 o'clock A. M. on the 9th.

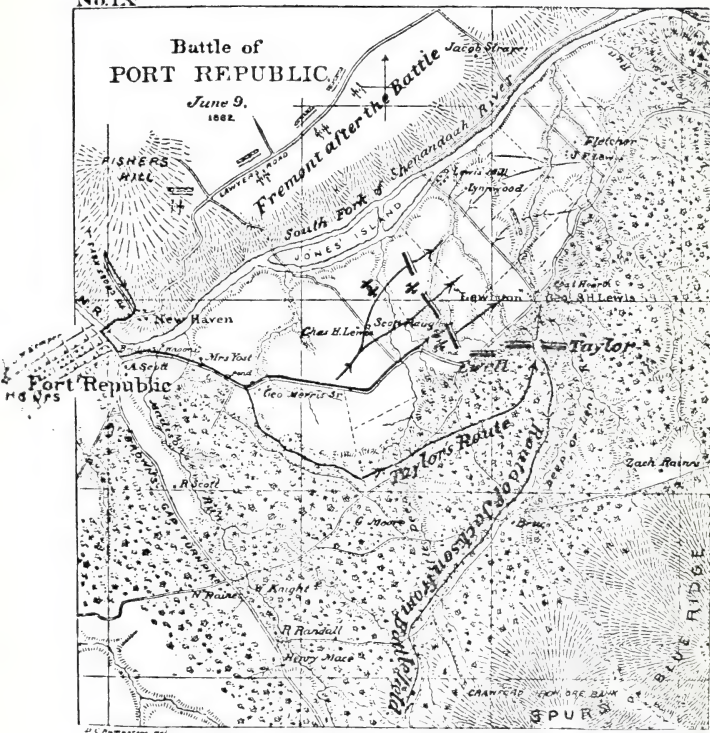
Leaving Trimble's brigade mainly to hold Fremont in check, Jackson ordered the rest of his command to move to Port Republic. He said:

"Before 5 o'clock in the morning General Winder's brigade was in Port Republic, and having crossed the South Fork by a temporary wagon bridge placed there for the purpose, was moving down the river-road to attack the union forces." (This was the famous "Stonewall" Brigade, and had the advance, but soon came to grief.)

"Advancing one and a half miles he encountered the Federal pickets and drove them in. The enemy had judiciously selected his position for defense. Upon a rising ground near the Lewis house he had planted six guns, which commanded the road from Port Republic and swept the plateau for a considerable distance in front. As Winder moved forward his brigade, a rapid and severe fire of shell was opened upon it. Captain Poague with two Parrott guns was promptly placed in position on the left of the road, to engage, and if possible dislodge the Federal battery.

"Captain Carpenter was sent to the right to select a position for his guns, but finding it impracticable to drag them through the dense undergrowth, they were brought back and part of them placed near Poague. The artillery fire

No. IX



BATTLEFIELD OF PORT REPUBLIC

June 9th, 1862

was well sustained by our batteries, but found unequal to that of the enemy. In the mean time, Winder being now reinforced by the Seventh Louisiana, seeing no mode of silencing the Federal battery or escaping its destructive missiles but by a rapid charge and the capture of it, advanced with great boldness for some distance, but encountered such a heavy fire of artillery and small arms as greatly to disorganize his command, which fell back in disorder.

"The enemy advanced across the field, and by heavy musketry fire forced back our infantry supports, in consequence of which our guns had to retire. The enemy's advance was checked by a spirited attack upon their flank by the Forty-fourth and Fifty-eighth Virginia Regiments, directed by General Ewell and led by Colonel Scott, although his command was afterward driven back to the woods with severe loss.

"The batteries were all safely withdrawn, except one of Captain Poague's, which was carried off by the enemy." (A member of the Fifth Ohio Infantry was granted a medal of honor for capturing this gun.)

"While Winder's command was in this critical condition, the gallant and successful attack of General Taylor on the Federal left and rear diverted attention from the front, and led to a concentration of their force upon him. Moving to the right, along the mountain acclivity through a rough and tangled forest, and much disordered by the rapidity and obstructions of the march, Taylor emerged with his command from the wood just as the loud cheers of the enemy had proclaimed their success in front, and, although assailed by a superior force in front and flank, with their guns in position, within point-blank range, the charge was gallantly made, and the battery, consisting of six guns, fell into our hands. Three times was this battery lost and won in the desperate and determined efforts to recover it."

General Tyler stated that a heavy picket was kept well to his front during the night to observe any movement of the

enemy, and at 4 o'clock A. M. Colonel Carroll and himself went to the outer videttes, who reported not having discovered any movement of the enemy during the night.

In a short time, however, General Tyler learned that the enemy was advancing in force into the woods with a view to outflanking him upon the left. The General said:

"Captains Clark and Robinson opened their batteries upon them with effect. Two companies as skirmishers and two regiments of infantry were ordered into the woods to counteract this movement of the enemy. The fire of our skirmishers was soon heard, and I ordered two more regiments to their support. A sharp fire was kept up until the enemy retired, crossing to our right. The enemy opened two guns on our right. The Seventh Indiana was now sent to the extreme right, next to the river. A section of Clark's battery also took position well to the right. The Seventh Indiana having been forced to retire a short distance, the Twenty-ninth Ohio went to their assistance, which moved forward in splendid style on the double quick. The Seventh Ohio was now sent to support Clark's guns, while the Fifth Ohio was sent to care for Huntington's. Regiment after regiment of the enemy moved upon the right and the engagement became very warm.

"The First Virginia Infantry was ordered to the right, entering the open field with a loud shout. By my direction, Colonel Carroll took charge of the right wing. My entire force was now in position.

"Seven guns were yet on the left at the Coal pits, the Sixty-sixth Ohio in support. Under cover of the engagement on our right, the enemy had thrown another force into the woods, and pressed down upon our batteries on the left, so rapidly as to pass the Eighty-fourth and One Hundred and Tenth Pennsylvania Infantry unobserved, and making a charge so sudden and vigorous as to compel the cannon-eers to abandon their pieces. Colonel Candy met the enemy with great coolness, his men fighting with commendable bravery."

Col. Henry B. Kelley of the Eighth Louisiana Infantry, who fought for our guns at the Coal pits, said in an account of this battle:

"While this exultant crowd were rejoicing and shouting over their victory, suddenly a scathing fire of canister was poured into them by a section of Clark's battery, which had been rapidly brought over from the Federal right to within two hundred yards of the position of the captured guns. At the same time the Fifth and Seventh Ohio, which, when the battery fell, had retired from their advanced position in the field in good order, changed front to their left and rear, and formed line of battle within a few hundred yards of the Confederate mass about the guns.

"A conspicuous figure in the battle scene at this stage was a field officer on a gray charger, directing and leading the advance of the Federal line. Referring to an earlier stage of the battle, on the right near the river, the commanding officer of the Fifth Virginia, in his report, makes mention of a Federal officer upon a gray steed, who there rode in front of his men, waving his hat and cheering them on, but this officer he says was soon picked off by Confederate sharpshooters. As to this he must have been mistaken, for it was doubtless the same intrepid officer who led the last charge of the Federal forces on that field, with a gallantry so conspicuous as to win the admiration of both armies. Whoever he was there is not a Confederate survivor of that fierce fight who would not be proud to salute him. (Carroll and Creighton each rode a white horse.)

"The disorganized mass of Confederates about the captured guns were not only subjected to a fire of canister at short range from a section of Clark's battery, and musketry from the line of the Fifth and Seventh Ohio, but from other regiments as well, who, like so many hornets, swarmed about the Confederates around their lost battery. At the outset of the attempt of the Federals to retake their guns, Lieut.-Col. Peck of the Ninth Louisiana, called out to his men to shoot the horses, which was done.

"When therefore the Federal forces retook and held for

a time, as they did, the ground upon which the guns stood, they were unable, when they fell back, to carry more than one of the guns with them, for want of horses. Under the galling fire so promptly brought to bear upon the Confederates it was impossible to reform, or reorganize, or to hold the ground they occupied, and they fell away to the wooded hills."

Major Wood said that while the Seventh was moving upon the enemy about the guns at the Coal Pits—

"Five color-bearers had now been shot down, while advancing as many rods. Lieut. Leicester King seized the colors and pressed forward, followed by the regiment, which sent volley after volley after the fugitives, the firing ceasing only when the rebels were covered by a friendly hill."

General Tyler stated :

"The enemy had given way along the whole line, but I saw heavy reinforcements crossing from the town that would have been impossible for us successfully to resist. After consulting Colonel Carroll I ordered the troops to fall back under his direction. Colonel Carroll took command of the covering of the retreat, which was made in perfect order. Aide-de-camp Eaton was the only officer of my staff present. Captain Quay being too ill to take the field, Chaplain D. C. Wright of the Seventh Ohio volunteered to serve me. The duties these gentlemen were called upon to perform were arduous, and led them almost constantly under fire of the enemy, yet they executed their duties with commendable coolness and energy, meriting my warmest thanks."

General Jackson had intended to get back to Fremont by 10 A. M. but says: "Finding the resistance more obstinate than I anticipated, orders were sent to Trimble to join the main body." Trimble said: "Receiving from General Jackson two messages, in quick succession, to hasten to the

battlefield where he had engaged Shields's army, I marched rapidly to obey his orders, crossed the bridge and burned it at 10.15 A. M."

Our line of battle, extending from the hills on our left to the river on our right, nearly a mile in length, occupied the attention of our entire force, and having no reserves, whenever one point was strengthened it was at the expense of another, and this constant shifting wearied the troops; yet although confronted and largely outnumbered by the acknowledged champion fighters of their day, our little command, for four and a half hours, held them in fierce, steady, and persistent battle, and made a record for gallant fighting in the open not excelled in any contest of that great war. Jackson said he "found the resistance more obstinate than he anticipated." Shields said: "Our men fought like devils." Said Tyler: "The Seventh and Fifth Ohio moved forward and engaged the enemy in a style that commanded the admiration of every beholder," and that they "were supporting the Sixty-sixth Ohio, driving the enemy from their position and retaking the battery;" while a gallant soldier in gray who lost a leg in battle said we were Western men whose forefathers moved from Virginia and "foemen worthy of their steel."

Lieut.-Col. William R. Creighton, who commanded the Seventh Ohio at Port Republic, stated that he was ordered to the right in support of a section of artillery; enemy advanced at charge bayonet; gave order to fire; enemy fell back; advanced in line with Fifth Ohio; line of battle well kept; enemy broke and ran; was attacked on left flank; drove enemy off, then retired and retook guns at Coal Pits. He then said:

"I cannot too highly praise the conduct and gallant bearing of the officers. Adjutant Molyneaux, Captains Crane, Seymour, Wood and Weed; Lieutenants McClelland, Krieger, Brisbane, King, Day, Reed, Howe, Johnson, Davis and Ross deserve the highest praise and commendation. Every officer and man without exception, was in his place doing

his duty. Captain Wood was wounded in leg and Lieutenant Day in shoulder. Lost 11 killed, 56 wounded, and 7 missing; was obliged to leave 5 wounded on the field. Took into the fight nine companies, numbering in all 327 men. Company B was on detached duty—was obliged to leave some men behind because of lack of shoes and clothing. My men were worn out by constant marching and lack of rations, and in no condition to fight.” (Many of the men who participated in this altogether active and strenuous battle were bareheaded and barefooted, yet never fought better.)*

As an indication of the mettle of some of the men after the retreat began, we note the following incident: The driver of the horses attached to the only gun that was rescued at the Coal Pits, struck soft ground, mired down, and must have assistance or abandon the gun to the enemy, who were already near enough to command a halt, when Sergt. Charles King of Company G, who had been shot plump through his face, and Henry H. Rhodes of Company D, who had gone into this battle barefooted and bareheaded, were leaving the field deliberately, each grasped a wheel and lifted to such purpose as to materially assist the horses in again starting the gun and thus saved it from capture. Comrade Rhodes states that when Sergeant King was in the act of lifting at the artillery wheel, his exertion was so great as to force the blood out of the openings in his cheeks in distinct spurting streams.

The writer distinctly recalls having seen Sergeant King the next day, in an ambulance, with his face so swollen as to be beyond all recognition from his features alone. For this gallant and heroic act both of these comrades should have been granted medals of honor.

Not long after General Tyler and his command had left the battlefield of Port Republic, the forces under General Fremont came up, and opened their batteries upon the enemy and drove them off.

General Jackson said:

*See Casualty List, p. 634.

“While the forces of Shields were in full retreat and our troops in pursuit, Fremont appeared on the opposite bank of the South Fork of the Shenandoah River with his army, and opened his artillery upon our ambulances and parties engaged in the humane labors of attending to our dead and wounded, and the dead and wounded of the enemy.”

Toward nightfall General Jackson withdrew his troops into the mountains by a road leading up the ravine of Deep Run into Brown's Gap in the Blue Ridge, while the forces under General Tyler halted at the Shenandoah Iron Works for the night, having met General Shields, with the First and Second Brigades, en route.

CHAPTER XX.

FROM LURAY TO ALEXANDRIA AND AROUND TO CULPEPER COURT HOUSE.

On June 7, 1862, in a message to Colonel Carroll then en route to Port Republic, General Shields stated that while his command was in position to throw itself upon Jackson's flank, he was pestered about shoes and stockings and clothing, and added: "Why, if the clothing was here, there is no time to get it. Push on and take 5,000 of the enemy prisoners; then there will be time to clothe you."

As early as the 8th, General McDowell, then in Washington, directed his chief of staff, then at Front Royal, to send orders to Shields to cease pursuit and withdraw his command to Luray, from whence he was to march to Warrenton and Fredericksburg, to resume operations against Richmond, but they were not received in time to avert the battle at Port Republic.

On June 10 the march was resumed, and at 5.30 P. M. Shields sent a message stating that he was then about 12 miles from Columbia Bridge, en route to Luray; that he would be unable to reach that point that night, and that by reason of his troops having been over-worked and about one-third of them barefooted, and all exhausted, he would be obliged to remain there two or three days to rest up. Reaching Luray on the 11th he remained there until the 15th, then moved to Front Royal, arriving on the 16th; the pay-rolls were signed on the 17th, troops paid on the 19th, and on the 21st "Shields's Foot Cavalry" were again on the march along the Manassas Gap Railroad, en route to Bristow Station, where they arrived on the 23d and went into camp along Broad Run.

Lieut. Frank Paine, who by reason of continued ill health was unable to endure the severe marching and inclement weather to which Shields's division continued to be sub-

jected, and whose resignation in consequence had been accepted on June 10, 1862, relates that while returning on foot from Luray to Front Royal he obtained a glass of milk at a farmhouse near by, which soon produced severe nausea and vomiting, leading him to fear and believe that he had been poisoned. After walking a short distance, and while experiencing great agony, he threw himself under a tree to die, when Comrade W. P. Tisdell came along in charge of the supply train, gathered him up and conveyed him to Front Royal, where medical attendance was soon had, and his life saved. Both of these comrades yet survive.

As an indication of the condition of Shields's division when it reached Bristow Station, it can be shown that a close inspection revealed the fact that during the past month and a half he had, including the casualties in two brigades on the expedition to Port Republic, lost 4,000 men, three-fourths of whom had been placed *hors de combat* by the vicissitudes of the march, inclement weather, exposure, and insufficient rations.

In his memorandum furnished in order that his men might be reclothed, he mentioned 4,000 blankets, 12,000 shoes, 20,000 stockings, 12,000 pants, 10,000 blouses, 12,000 shirts, 12,000 drawers, and 3,500 rubber blankets, which indicates that his "brave boys" were at that time a little light on wardrobes.

On the 25th the Seventh was called out to witness the presentation of a handsome and spirited horse, fully caparisoned, with sword, shoulder straps (denoting the rank of colonel), sash, spur and field-glasses—a present from the officers and men to Col. William R. Creighton. The presentation address was made by Capt. James T. Sterling of Company B, and Colonel Creighton having been so overcome by emotion that he could not make suitable reply, General Tyler did so for him.

General Shields was relieved of his command on June 26 and did not again appear in the theater of war. On June 27 the Third Brigade took cars for Alexandria, arriving on

the 28th, and embarked upon the steamer *North America* for the Peninsula, but on the morrow went ashore and encamped on the heights beyond Alexandria. On July 4 the brigade assembled at General Tyler's headquarters, located in a house surrounded by trees, where Sergt. Charles P. Bowler of Company C read the Declaration of Independence, and addresses were delivered by General Tyler, Chaplain Wright, and Hon. A. G. Riddle of Cleveland. On the 5th the regiment surrendered the old converted flint-lock muskets, which it drew at Camp Dennison, for Springfield rifles, probably one of the best guns then in use. This was a welcome and agreeable change.

On the 9th the brigade was again at General Tyler's headquarters to listen to addresses, as the General had a fondness for exhibiting his brigade to any and all of his friends who came from Ohio and elsewhere to visit him.

However, this pleasing diversion, with now and then a day on grand review, was about all the duty the brigade performed during the four weeks it was stationed there. Mrs. Creighton and Mrs. Crane came to camp on July 11 and remained a couple of weeks, which proved a pleasure to the members of the entire regiment, who were pleased to look upon their happy faces once more.

With light duty and liberal passes to Washington, Alexandria, and Mount Vernon, the members of the Seventh Ohio yet remember the four weeks spent in camp near Alexandria in July, 1862, as the only "soft snap" of its entire service.

On June 26, 1862, President Lincoln issued an order creating the "Army of Virginia," which was to consist of Fremont's, Banks's, and McDowell's corps, as well as the troops in the defenses of Washington under General Sturgis (changing the number of Banks's corps from the Fifth to the Second), and assigning Maj.-Gen. John Pope to its command.

General Tyler's brigade was ordered to report to General Banks, then near Little Washington, west of Culpeper Court House. Taking cars over the Orange & Alexandria Rail-

road on July 25 it reached Warrenton the next day; marched out near Gaines's Cross-Roads on the 31st, joining General Banks's corps the next day near Little Washington, in a beautiful country occupied by a large force, which appeared grand and war-like.

On Sunday, August 3, Maj.-Gen. Pope arrived, and reviewed and inspected the entire corps.

The strength of the Second Corps was then reported as consisting of 15,962 men, while Sigel (formerly Fremont) had 14,310 and General McDowell 25,607, total 55,879, composing the "Army of Virginia," in the field under General Pope. The following is self-explanatory:

"HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,

"CAMP NEAR SPERRYVILLE, VA., August 2, 1862.

"Special orders

No. 32.

"Section 11. The brigade brought to this place yesterday by General Tyler will be consolidated with the brigade under General Geary, which will be known as the First Brigade, General Augur's division.

"General Tyler will return to Washington and report to General Sturgis to organize a new brigade.

"By command of Maj.-Gen. Pope.

"R. O. SELFRIDGE,

"Assistant Adjutant-General."

With this order in his possession General Tyler regretfully bade his old regiment and brigade an affectionate good-by, his moistened eyes plainly indicating the depth of his feelings.

The so-called brigade of General Geary was found to consist of the Twenty-eighth Pennsylvania Infantry, composed of some 1,800 men, and Knap's Pennsylvania Battery, just needing the four Ohio regiments to make it what it should be, not only in the number of regiments, but its numerical strength as well.



This organization served together until June, 1864, and made its mark upon many gory fields.

On August 6 the main body of the Second Corps, under command of Maj.-Gen. N. P. Banks, marched beyond Woodville; on the next day to Hazel River, and on the night of the 8th encamped about that pretty county-seat, Culpeper Court House.

CHAPTER XXI.

THE BATTLE OF CEDAR MOUNTAIN.

General Pope stated, in an official report, that when he assumed command of the Army of Virginia it was the wish of the Government that he should cover the city of Washington from any attacks from the direction of Richmond; make such dispositions as were necessary to assure the safety of the Valley of the Shenandoah; and at the same time so operate upon the lines of communication in the direction of Gordonsville and Charlottesville as to draw off, if possible, a considerable force of the enemy from Richmond, and thus relieve the operations against the city of the Army of the Potomac.

To this end early in July he ordered General Sigel to take post at Sperryville; Banks at from six to ten miles east of that point, while Ricketts's division of McDowell's corps moved to Waterloo Bridge on the upper Rappahannock, with King's division, also of that corps, at Fredericksburg, and all of his cavalry scouting well to the front.

Crawford's brigade of Williams's division of Banks's corps was soon advanced to Culpeper Court House, while his cavalry pushed forward to the Rapidan, in the direction of Gordonsville.

On July 14, while the troops under the command of General Pope were in position as above indicated, he ordered a substantial cavalry raid to be made upon the railroad near Gordonsville and Charlottesville, but this movement failed miserably with no good results.

On July 29, more than a month after he had assumed command of the Army of Virginia, General Pope left Washington to join his troops in the field, and on August 7 there were assembled along the turnpike from Sperryville to Culpeper 28,500 men, with King's division yet on the lower

Rappahannock, while his cavalry was guarding his front along the Rapidan, Robertson's River, and at Madison Court House.

Soon after the battle of Port Republic on June 9, Stonewall Jackson hastened to Richmond and the Peninsula; helped defeat the Army of the Potomac, and on July 13 was ordered to Gordonsville to watch the movements of the Army of Virginia, when, learning of the strong force under General Pope he requested General Lee to reinforce him, which was done by sending A. P. Hill's division, so that while the Union forces were concentrating in the direction of Culpeper, Stonewall Jackson was on the *qui vive* below the Rapidan with a force of some 20,000 men, seeking an opportunity to engage them.

On August 7 Rickett's division reached Culpeper Court House, and Jackson, learning that only a part of Pope's forces were there, and hoping to arrive in time to defeat them in detail, also marched for that point.

While at Sperryville on the afternoon of the 7th, Pope learned of the enemy crossing the Rapidan, and reached Culpeper the next morning. Here he again learned of the advance of the enemy, and pushed Crawford's brigade in the direction of Cedar Mountain, to support his cavalry under General Bayard, then slowly retiring in that direction. He also ordered Banks and Sigel to move promptly to join him at Culpeper.

General Pope said:

"To my surprise I received after night on the 8th, a note from General Sigel, dated Sperryville at 6.30 that afternoon, asking me by what road he should march to Culpeper Court House. As there was but one road between these two points, and that a broad stone turnpike, I was at a loss to understand how General Sigel could entertain any doubt as to the road by which he should march. This doubt, however, delayed the arrival of his corps at Culpeper Court House several hours, and rendered it impracticable for that corps to be pushed to the front, as I had designed, on the afternoon of the next day."

Early on the morning of the 9th General Banks, whose corps by reason of regiments on detached duty, etc., then numbered about 8,000 men, was directed to move forward to Cedar Mountain to join the brigade of General Crawford sent out the day before.

He was to take up a strong position at or near the point occupied by Crawford's brigade; push his skirmishers well to the front; and if the enemy advanced to the attack, to check and delay him; determine his force and intentions, and notify the commanding general, 7 miles away at Culpeper, at once.

From General Pope's standpoint all this appears to have been a simple matter for General Banks to accomplish, but then General Pope had never had any personal experience in handling Stonewall Jackson, and probably did not then appreciate some things as well as he did later on.

The march to what became the field of battle, by reason of the extreme heat, was necessarily very slow and tedious, affecting friend and foe alike, and was thus aptly described by Gen. John W. Geary:

"At about 8 A. M. August 9, the brigade took up the line of march, taking the road toward Orange Court House. The extreme heat of the day caused many cases of sunstroke, and the scarcity of water immense suffering among the men; in fact, after a march of five or six miles the road on each side was full of men who had been compelled to fall out from sheer exhaustion, and many cases of sunstroke terminated fatally."

This condition is further emphasized by the fact that it required 6 hours in which to march 7 miles.

The batteries took position on high ground, where they unlimbered and prepared for action, while the troops were near by in ready support. The public highway leading from Culpeper to Orange Court House, and upon which the enemy was expected to approach, was the dividing line between the divisions of Williams and Augur—the former being upon the right and the latter upon the left.

Immediately in front of Williams's left, where the main battle was joined was timber, then a wheat-field in which the shocks of grain were standing, then timber beyond, while in front of Augur was an open field—pasture, corn-field and meadow—with Cedar Mountain a mile to the left oblique, as we faced to the front. The road from Madison Court House intersected the road to Culpeper at Colvin's Tavern, some three miles in rear of Banks, where Ricketts's division of 10,000 men was posted to guard against any force which might threaten from that direction. Before General Banks reached the field at Cedar Mountain in person, General Bayard, commanding the cavalry at that point, said in a message to General McDowell: "The enemy are advancing in force; artillery, cavalry and infantry wagons in sight. They advance confidently, more than a thousand cavalry in sight. They are attempting to flank us on the left." And yet when General Banks came up and looked the situation over he sent the following message to General Pope:

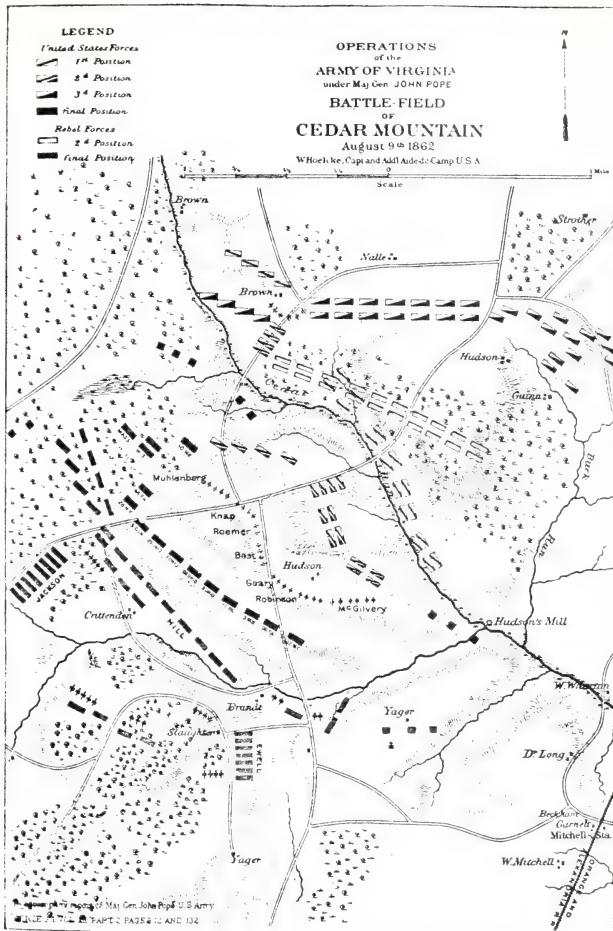
"August 9, 1862—2.25 P. M.

"The enemy shows his cavalry (which is strong) ostentatiously. No infantry seen and not much artillery. Woods on left said to be full of troops. A visit to the front does not impress that the enemy intends immediate attack; he seems, however, to be taking positions.

"N. P. BANKS,
"Major-General."

The woods on the left referred to the slope of Slaughter Mountain, where a part of General Ewell's division had gone under cover.

Shortly after General Banks sent this message the enemy opened up with six batteries and poured a constant shower of solid shot and shell into our batteries and troops, in plain view in the open fields, while the indication of a desperate struggle became more and more apparent until 4.50 P. M., when General Banks, in another message to General Pope, yet at Culpeper, said:



BATTLEFIELD OF CEDAR MOUNTAIN, VA.

August 9th, 1862

"About 4 o'clock shots were exchanged by the skirmishers. Artillery opened on both sides in a few minutes. One regiment of rebel infantry advancing now deployed in front as skirmishers.

"I have ordered a regiment on the right (Williams's division) to meet them, and one from the left; Augur to advance on the left and in front.

"5 P. M.—They are now approaching each other.

"N. P. BANKS,

"Major-General."

And what of Stonewall Jackson?

On August 9, when at Locust Dale, twelve miles from Culpeper, and five below Cedar Mountain, he said in a message to Gen. R. E. Lee:

"General: I am not making much progress. The enemy's cavalry yesterday and last night also, threatened my train. Hill, though at Orange Court House yesterday morning, having encamped in a mile of the town on the other side, reported last night that he was not more than a mile on this side, thus making only two miles yesterday. Ewell's division, which is near this point, marched about eight miles. Yesterday was oppressively hot; several men had sunstrokes. To-day I do not expect much more than to close up and clear the country around my train of the enemy's cavalry. I fear that the expedition will, in consequence of my tardy movements, be productive of but little good. My plan was to have been at Culpeper Court House this forenoon. The enemy's infantry, from reports brought in last night, is about five miles in front; his cavalry near ours."

From the foregoing it appears that while he was informed as to the location of Crawford's brigade near Cedar Mountain, he had not as yet learned of the advance of the rest of Banks's corps to that point, and that nothing was farther from his expectation than that of fighting that afternoon one of the most destructive battles of the war.

In his official report of the battle, after stating that the Federal cavalry displayed unusual activity, endangering his train, and rendering it necessary to detach a brigade of infantry to guard it, he said:

"On the 9th, as we arrived within about eight miles of Culpeper Court House we found the enemy in our front, near Cedar Run, and a short distance west and north of Slaughter Mountain. When first seen his cavalry in large force occupied a ridge to the right of the road.

"A battery opened upon the cavalry, which soon forced it to retire. Our fire was responded to by some guns beyond the ridge from which the Federal advance had just been driven. Soon after this the enemy's cavalry returned to the position where it was first seen. General Early was ordered forward, keeping near the Culpeper road, while General Ewell, with his two remaining brigades, diverged from the road to the right, advancing along the western slope of Slaughter Mountain. General Early pushed forward, driving the Federal cavalry before him to the crest of a hill which overlooked the ground between his troops and the opposite hill, along which the enemy's batteries were posted. In his front the country was for some distance open and broken. A corn-field, and to the left of it a wheat-field upon which the shocks were yet standing, extended to the opposite hill, which was covered with timber. So soon as Early reached the eminence described, the Federal batteries were opened upon him. Large bodies of cavalry were seen in the wheat-field to the left. General Early having retired his troops under the protection of the hill, Captain Brown with one piece, and Captain Dement with three pieces of artillery, planted their guns in advance of his right, and opened a rapid and well-directed fire upon the Federal batteries.

"By this time General Winder, with Jackson's division, had arrived, and after having disposed Campbell's brigade under cover of the wood, near the wheat-field; Taliaferro's brigade parallel to the road, in the rear of the batteries of Poague, Carpenter, and Caskie, then being placed near the

road, and Winder's brigade as a reserve, he was proceeding to direct with his usual skill and coolness, the movements of these batteries, when he was struck by a shell from which he expired in a few hours. Latimer's guns were planted upon an elevated spot on the northwest termination of Slaughter Mountain about two hundred feet above the valley below, which opened with marked effect upon the enemy's batteries. For some two hours a rapid and continuous fire of artillery was kept up on both sides.

"Our batteries were well served and damaged the enemy seriously.

"About 5 o'clock the enemy threw forward his skirmishers through the corn-field and advanced his infantry until then concealed in the woods, to the rear and left of his batteries. Another body of infantry apparently debouching from one of those valleys, hid from view by the undulating character of the country, moved upon Early's right, which rested near a clump of cedars where the guns of Brown and Dement were posted."

General Banks said he had ordered Augur to advance on the left and in front. General Augur said:

"I caused Geary's brigade to advance, which it did steadily and quickly, and when within range opened a regular and well-directed fire upon the enemy. I then caused Prince's brigade to advance in like manner upon the left, which it did under its gallant leader, handsomely and in good order, and when in position opened its fire."

The Seventh Ohio had the right and front of Geary's brigade, with its right resting upon the road to Orange Court House, and had the honor of opening the fierce infantry fighting which ensued.

The Thirteenth Virginia Infantry, of Early's brigade, was directly opposed to the Seventh in front, and gave us a warm reception, while a part of Taliaferro's brigade, in line of battle to Early's left and beyond the road to Orange, also poured destructive volleys in a right oblique fire into our

right wing, rapidly reducing our ranks, while the concentrated artillery fire of the batteries then but a short distance away rapidly insured our complete annihilation.

General Geary said:

"The Seventh and Sixty-sixth Ohio, under the destructive fire of at least five times their number, were being terribly cut up, but retained their ground, closing up their decimated ranks and still pressing toward the enemy. Seeing their condition I ordered the Fifth and Twenty-ninth Ohio to their support. They promptly answered the command, the Twenty-ninth passing immediately to the support of the Seventh, and the Fifth to the left of the Sixty-sixth."

General Williams, whose troops were on the right of Geary, said:

"About 5 o'clock, by direction of the major-general commanding corps, I ordered Crawford's brigade to occupy the woods in front, preparatory to a movement which it was thought might relieve the left wing severely pressed by the enemy, especially by a heavy cross-fire of artillery, one battery of which would be exposed to our infantry fire from the new position."

General Crawford estimated the wheat-field in his front as being 300 yards wide, which he must cross in plain view of the brigades of Jackson's old division and the batteries already in position to receive him. He said:

"My regiments were immediately formed, the Forty-sixth Pennsylvania on the right and the Twenty-eighth New York and Fifth Connecticut on the left. The Tenth Maine was advanced through the woods on my extreme left under the immediate direction of a staff officer of the major-general commanding corps, and was some distance from the other regiments.

"I then gave the order to advance to the edge of the woods, to fix bayonets and to charge upon the enemy's position. Steadily in line my command advanced, crossed the

fence which skirted the woods, and with one loud cheer charged across the open space in the face of a fatal and murderous fire from the masses of the enemy's infantry who lay concealed in the bushes and woods in our front and flank. Onward these regiments charged, driving the enemy's infantry back through the woods beyond.

"The Twenty-eighth New York, Fifth Connecticut, and part of the Forty-sixth Pennsylvania entered the woods and engaged in a hand-to-hand contest with vastly superior numbers of the enemy, reaching the battery at the heart of the position, but the reserves of the enemy were at once brought up and thrown upon our broken ranks.

"The field officers had all been killed, wounded, or captured; the support I looked for did not arrive, and my gallant men, broken, decimated by that fearful fire, that unequal contest, fell back again across the space, leaving most of their number upon the field.

"The slaughter was fearful. Most of the officers had fallen by the side of their men, and the color guards had been shot down in detail as they attempted to sustain and carry forward the colors of their regiment."

The battle had been joined in earnest and the grim monster was reaping a bountiful harvest. The courage and dash exhibited by Crawford's troops in the gallant and heroic charge so vividly described by their commander was of the highest order, and should be recorded high up on the Tablet of Fame.

Resuming what Stonewall Jackson said :

"The infantry fight soon extended to the left and center. Early became warmly engaged with the enemy on his right and front. He had previously called for reinforcements.

"Thomas's brigade was sent to him and formed on his right. While the attack upon Early was in progress the main body of the Federal infantry moved down from the wood, through the corn and wheat-fields, and fell with great vigor upon the extreme left, and by force of superior numbers, bearing down all opposition, turned it and poured

a destructive fire into its rear. Campbell's brigade fell back in disorder. The enemy pushing forward, and the left flank of Taliaferro's brigade being by these movements exposed to a flank fire, fell back, as did also the left of Early's line. During the advance of the enemy the rear of the guns of Jackson's division became exposed and were withdrawn.

"At this critical moment Branch's brigade of Hill's division, with Winder's brigade farther to the left, met the Federal forces, flushed with their temporary triumph, and drove them back with terrible slaughter through the woods."

It was said of Colonel Garnett's brigade that the bayonet was freely used and a hand-to-hand fight with superior numbers ensued before the right of the brigade fell back.

General Jackson restored his line of battle and won the day by ordering up the brigades of Branch, Archer, and Pender, which, with the return of some of the troops which "ran off in disorder," soon swept the field of the remaining fragments of Banks's corps, then unable to stem the victorious advance.

An extract from the journal of General Branch reads as follows:

"The battle commenced and raged for a short time, when General Jackson came to me and told me his left was beaten and broken, and the enemy were turning him and he wished me to advance. I was already in line of battle and instantly gave the order to forward march. I had not gone 100 yards through the woods before we met the celebrated Stonewall Brigade, utterly routed and fleeing as fast as they could run. After proceeding a short distance farther we met the enemy pursuing. My brigade opened upon them and quickly drove them back from the woods into a large field. Following up to the edge of the field, I came in view of large bodies of the enemy, and having a very fine position I opened upon them with great effect."

When the charge of Crawford's regiments broke up and put to flight Jackson's line of battle on the left, the

Twenty-ninth Ohio advanced and relieved the Seventh, which moved back to a place of safety across Cedar Run.

As the enemy advanced in pursuit of the Union forces now falling back across the wheat-field, the Tenth Maine, of Crawford's brigade, which had been held in reserve to his left, was advanced, but soon met the fate of the other regiments, and was swept from the field. At this time Gordon's brigade of Williams's division, consisting of the Second Massachusetts, Third Wisconsin, and the Twenty-seventh Indiana, which had been holding the extreme right, nearly a mile to the right rear of the point of severest battle, was hurried across Cedar Run, to and up the decided slope of a hill covered with brush and trees, and in an exhausted condition brought up on the verge of the famous wheat-field, now fully occupied and covered by the enemy, to be, like their predecessors, cut to pieces and forced to retire.

At this time a remarkable incident occurred. With a view to delaying the advance of the brigades of infantry in and about the wheat-field, moving in the direction of a battery without support, Maj. Richard I. Falls of the First Pennsylvania Cavalry was ordered to charge the foe, and the following is, in part, his official report of the affair:

"I was directed by Brig.-Gen. Bayard to charge through the enemy's lines at a point where they were supposed to be forming for a charge on our batteries, my command consisting of Companies A, B, C, and D; Companies A and B forming the first squadron, commanded by Capt. William Litzenberg of Company B; Companies C and D comprising the second squadron, commanded by Capt. John P. Taylor of Company C.

"After getting in front of the point designated, and being in column of fours, I immediately formed squadron, my command being already under fire. I moved forward at a rapid gait until within fifty yards of the enemy's lines, which I found in great force and three in number, when I gave the command 'charge,' when with loud and terrific cheering my command charged through the enemy's lines, cutting and running down and scattering them in every direction, caus-

ing sad havoc and discomfiture in their ranks, as a view of the field and prisoners can testify. After charging back and reforming, I found my command reduced from 164 to 71, the remainder having been killed, wounded, or otherwise placed *hors de combat*, by their horses falling over others killed or wounded."

Major Falls and Captain Taylor had their horses shot from under them, while Stonewall Jackson said of this cavalry charge:

"At this time the Federal cavalry charged Taliaferro's brigade with impetuous valor, but was met with such determined resistance by his brigade in front, and Branch's brigade in flank, that it was forced rapidly from the field with loss and in disorder."

The official records show that some three brigades of infantry and a battery took credit for firing upon Major Falls and his immortal little band, and the wonder is that a single man escaped to tell the story.

General Pope, in referring to the battle of Cedar Mountain, said he had continued to receive reports from General Banks during the day that no attack was apprehended, and that no considerable infantry force of the enemy had come forward; but toward evening the increase in artillery firing satisfied him that an engagement might be at hand, though the lateness of the hour rendered it unlikely, and he ordered McDowell to advance Ricketts's division to support Banks, and directed Sigel (who had reached Culpeper that afternoon, but could not move until his command was fed out of McDowell's wagons) to bring his men upon the ground as soon as possible.

General Pope then said:

"I arrived personally on the field at 7 P. M. and found the action raging furiously. The infantry fire was incessant and severe. I found Banks holding the position he took up early in the morning. The slaughter was severe on

both sides, much of the fighting being hand-to-hand. The dead bodies of both armies were found mingled together in masses over the whole ground of the conflict.

"The behavior of Banks's corps during the action was very fine. No greater gallantry and daring could be exhibited by any troops. I cannot speak too highly of the intrepidity and coolness of General Banks himself during the whole engagement.

"He was in the front and exposed as much as any man in his command."

General Pope's criticism of General Banks :

"He left the strong position which he had taken up and had advanced at least a mile to assault the enemy, believing that they were not in considerable force, and that he would be able to crush the advance, before the main body could come up from the direction of the Rapidan. He accordingly threw forward his whole corps into action against superior forces of the enemy, strongly posted and sheltered by woods and ridges. His advance led him over the open ground, which was everywhere swept by the fire of the enemy concealed in the woods and ravines beyond.

"Notwithstanding these disadvantages his corps gallantly responded to his orders and assaulted the enemy with great fury and determination."

Just before the battle opened Lieut. Llewellyn R. Davis, then in command of Company D of the Seventh Ohio, was detailed to serve upon the staff of Brig.-Gen. John W. Geary, and Lieut. Henry Z. Eaton of Company B, who had been serving as aide-de-camp on the staff of Brig.-Gen. E. B. Tyler, was detailed to command Company D in that battle, where he was severely wounded and carried out of the service by it.

On the night of August 9, when Banks's corps had retired behind Cedar Run, Jackson still wishing to reach Culpeper, ordered an advance, which had proceeded but a short distance beyond Cedar Run, however, when it came up

against Rickett's division, and after a brief yet severe and destructive artillery duel was forced to retire.

General Pope said the next day was exceedingly hot and the troops on both sides were too much fatigued to renew the action, so the whole day was given by both armies to burying the dead and gathering and caring for their wounded, while on the 11th there was a regular flag of truce under which the troops of Pope and Jackson fraternized upon the battlefield, where the burial of the dead and caring for the wounded was mutually carried on.

As early as August 8 General Pope had ordered General King, on the lower Rappahannock, to march to him near Culpeper, and then by reason of the battle on the 9th, in other messages, had urged King to hasten, which brought this reinforcement near Cedar Mountain on the 11th. This was probably known to Jackson, as on that night he withdrew across the Rapidan, to which line General Pope promptly advanced the next day, but did not cross.

He also issued Special Order No. 41, dated August 12, 1862, directing Brig.-Gen. A. S. Williams, then temporarily commanding the Second (Banks's) Army Corps, to establish his command in camp at or near Culpeper, which was done, and this corps was for a few days General Pope's reserve corps.

On the 13th General Halleck directed Pope not to advance across the Rapidan, and to guard well against a flank movement, while on the 16th he suggested that it would be far better if he were in rear of the Rappahannock and that he look well to his left. By this time it having been decided to withdraw the Army of the Potomac from the Peninsula, and General Pope having learned from dispatches captured by his cavalry and from other sources that Gen. Robert E. Lee, who with his entire force had now reached the Rapidan, intended to flank him on his left and cut him off from the Rappahannock, issued orders on the 18th for his entire command to prepare to retire, and by the night of the 19th his trains and infantry were safely behind that river.

CASUALTIES AT CEDAR MOUNTAIN.

Command: Brigadier-General Geary's Brigade.

Staff, wounded (the General himself),	1
Fifth Ohio: Killed, 14; wounded, 104; missing, 4, ..	122
Seventh Ohio: Killed, 31; wounded, 149; missing, 2, ..	182
Twenty-ninth Ohio: Killed, 6; wounded, 50; missing, 2,	66
Sixty-sixth Ohio: Killed, 10; wounded, 81; missing, 3,	94
<hr/>	
Total: Killed, 61; wounded, 385; missing, 19, ..	465

NOTE.—The 2 missing in Seventh Ohio were later on found to have been killed. The entire loss in said battle in Pope's command is given as follows: Killed, 314; wounded, 1,445; missing, 622; total, 2,381—Jackson's loss: Killed, 229; wounded, 1,047; total, 1,276, making total casualties, 3,657.

(Casualty list in Geary's brigade as found in the Rebellion Records.)

REPORT OF COL. WILLIAM R. CREIGHTON, SEVENTH OHIO INFANTRY.

"HEADQUARTERS SEVENTH REGIMENT OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY,

"IN THE FIELD NEAR CULPEPER COURT HOUSE,

"August 9th, 1862.

"SIR: I would respectfully submit the following report of the part taken by the Seventh Ohio Infantry in the battle of Cedar Mountain, Saturday, August 9, 1862:

"At about 8 o'clock A. M. we moved forward, by order of Brig.-Gen. Geary, commanding the brigade, a distance of eight miles, suffering greatly from the scarcity of water and the intense heat, from the effect of which a number of men were fatally sunstruck. We took position in rear of Knap's battery, on the west side of Cedar Run, forming a

line of battle due north and south, and remained there until 3.30 P. M., when we changed position by the right flank to support the right center battery. In that position we remained about an hour, when we received orders to advance in line of battle. We moved forward about 200 yards, and were ordered to halt and await further orders. In the meantime, we were exposed to a terrible cross-fire from rebel batteries, when we lost several men killed and wounded.

"We remained there about an hour, when we advanced to support the line of skirmishers thrown out by the Twelfth Regular Infantry, who were retreating under the fire of the enemy, then advancing in force in line of battle. We were soon in range of their infantry, and became hotly engaged. We held our position until relieved by the Twenty-ninth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, when, closing my decimated ranks I moved off the field by the right of column to the rear, and halted on the summit of a hill on the east side of Cedar Run. Having been wounded in the left side and arm, I was compelled to retire and leave the regiment to the senior officer in the field. At about 9 o'clock P. M. the regiment moved forward toward Cedar Run, being detailed for picket duty. When within a short distance of the creek our advance was challenged, but giving no answer, it was fired into from right, left, and front, compelling it to retire under cover of the woods, and falling back one mile it bivouacked for the night.

"I cannot speak too highly of the officers and men. Every one was at his post, and nobly did each one do his duty.

"Number of field, line, and staff officers wounded, 2; line officers killed, 3; wounded, 5; enlisted men killed, 34; wounded, 146. Total killed, 37; wounded, 153. Total loss, 190 out of 307.*

"W. R. CREIGHTON,
"Col. 7th O. V. I."

The Seventh Ohio lost more men in killed and wounded

*See Casualty List, p. 636.

in this battle than any other regiment engaged therein on either side.

Comrade M. M. Andrews contributes the following:

"Not a braver nor nobler life was sacrificed on the altar of patriotism during the civil war than that of Charles P. Bowler, of my company. I was at his side when he fell. It was in the battle of Cedar Mountain, August 9, 1862. The Confederates were strongly posted on a ridge and in woods in our front, and we, without protection or support, were facing them in an open field. The battle had raged furiously for several hours. Our ranks were being rapidly thinned. Colonel Creighton was wounded, but continued to ride along the line, urging the men to renewed efforts. Lieutenant Ross, in temporary command of Company C, was killed, and many officers and men were down.

"In that terrible furnace of fire in the meadow, below the corn-field, our line had begun to yield stubbornly before the murderous guns of Stonewall Jackson's veterans, when Sergeant Bowler, cheering on his comrades, was hit by a hostile bullet which passed through his heart, and he fell to instant death. At this moment it seemed plain that we would have to fall back. I thought at once of making an effort to help my comrade if, possibly, he was still alive. For this purpose I dropped on my knee at his side and endeavored to unloose his cartridge belt. This left me about twenty feet in advance of our front line, which had begun to recede. Of course I was a good mark for the enemy's sharpshooters, and was myself hit by a shot from their left center, the ball entering the cartridge-box at my side. Fortunately my body was not pierced, but, being off my balance, I fell over. Just then a shout arose from our boys, and looking up, I saw the rebel line moving rapidly by flank. This movement of the enemy's front gave us the impression that we were driving them, and our men pressed forward again. I sprang up and, advancing with our line, began firing once more. The rebel front had indeed given away, but only to give place to fresh troops, who poured into our ranks a most deadly storm of bullets.

"The confusion of battle carried me away from Bowler's body, so that when, some time afterward, I went to the rear with a disabling bullet through my hand, I had no further opportunity to care for my fallen comrade.

"That evening, when night fell, the enemy had possession of the meadow, the scene of our terrific struggle. The next day when a detail, under a flag of truce, went through our lines to bury the dead, they found the bodies unrecognizable, black and swollen in the August sun; their pockets turned out and robbed of their contents.

"Bowler, with many of his noble comrades, sleeps in an unknown grave, honored in memory as he was beloved by all who knew him in life."

CHAPTER XXII.

THE SECOND BULL RUN CAMPAIGN.

BY CAPT. GEO. A. MCKAY.

The Fifth Army Corps, commanded by Maj.-Gen. N. P. Banks, was changed by order of the President to that of the Second Corps, Army of Virginia; the First Division remained under the command of Brig.-Gen. Alpheus S. Williams, and the Second Division was placed under Brig.-Gen. C. C. Augur, the brigade commanders being S. W. Crawford, First Brigade, and George H. Gordon, Third Brigade, both in the First Division, and John W. Geary, First Brigade; Henry Prince, Second Brigade, and George S. Greene, Third Brigade of the Second Division.

Augur and Geary were both wounded severely at the battle of Cedar Mountain, Va., August 9, 1862, and the senior officers present assumed command of the division and brigades till they returned to duty.

The First Brigade, Second Division, Second Army Corps, was composed of the Fifth, Seventh, Twenty-ninth, and Sixty-sixth Ohio, and the Twenty-eighth Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry.

General Pope reports:

"That under the changed conditions of things brought about by General McClellan's retreat to James River, and the purpose to withdraw his army and unite it with that under my command, the campaign of the Army of Virginia was limited to the following objects.

"1st. To cover the approaches to Washington from any enemy advancing from the direction of Richmond, and to oppose and delay its advance to the last extremity, so as to give all the time possible for its withdrawal of the Army of the Potomac from the James River.

"2d. If no heavy forces of the enemy moved north, to operate on their lines of communication with Gordonsville

and Charlottesville, so as to force Lee to make heavy detachments from his force at Richmond and facilitate to that extent the withdrawal of the Army of the Potomac."

Halleck was of the opinion that the junction of the two armies could be made on the line of the Rappahannock, but the enemy moved north with the bulk of his army so promptly, that the line of the Rappahannock was too far to the front and had to be modified to suit the movements as they developed. To meet one of them, Pope ordered his army from near the Rapidan and Culpeper Court House on August 18 to the north side of the Rappahannock River to escape being flanked on his left, crossing on the 19th.

August 21 Pope's headquarters were at Rappahannock Station on the north side of the river facing south, with the following commands in position awaiting the onset of Lee and his cohorts: McDowell's, Sigel's, and Banks's corps, the latter-named being at and near Beverly's Ford, leaving his cavalry in observation on the south side.

The Seventh Regiment O. V. I., being in Banks's corps in the Second Division, it is with that division mainly that I will deal. The enemy on the 20th advanced with their whole army in pursuit of a vanquished foe as they thought, the right wing to the vicinity of Kelly's Ford on the Rappahannock River, the left to the railroad bridge and fords above, believing it was possible to force a crossing at the ford; but after a careful reconnaissance they found the upper crossings too well defended and their left wing marched to reach some point on the river not so well defended, closely followed by their right wing.

The Union troops made a dash across the river and engaged the enemy, but their main body pursued the even tenor of its way and the Union troops retired to the north side of the river, the casualties on both sides being slight.

At Beverly's Ford, where the Seventh Ohio was stationed, General Rosser's brigade of Stuart's cavalry crossed and made a lodgment on the east bank, but being unsupported by infantry, after a brisk skirmish it was forced to

retire. The Union troops countered by crossing at Freeman's Ford and attacked General Trimble, who had been left as rearguard by Jackson in his advance to the upper crossings. Hood's and Whiting's brigades from Longstreet's corps reinforced Trimble and the Union troops were forced to retire.

The position on the east bank of the river was higher than that of the west, making it possible for the artillery of the Union troops to overlook and enfilade the lines of the enemy.

When Jackson's corps left Rappahannock Bridge, a strong force of the Union troops passed over to the west bank of the river under cover of several batteries stationed on the east side. In this movement the Second Division of Banks's corps was in reserve.

General Longstreet put nearly the whole of his artillery into position to drive them back, but the Union troops fought so stoutly that they did not retire until the evening of the 23d, when they recrossed the river.

General Stuart crossed at Waterloo and Hunt's Mill with 1,500 cavalry and a battery of horse artillery of the Confederates, and rode to Catlett's Station via Warrenton, capturing several prisoners, a large amount of United States currency, several dispatches, and part of General Pope's equipments. He returned to Sulphur Springs on the 23d, going into position outside of General Lee's left. The dispatches captured were valuable to Lee, giving the different positions of Pope's army.

General Jackson crossed over to the east bank of the river at Sulphur Springs, but being pressed by Pope he was forced to retreat to an upper crossing, where he could move to the west bank again.

The whole of the 23d and 24th was spent in severe artillery fire, infantry in support. The Second Division of the Second Corps had its share of the peril and losses.

Pope was reinforced by the divisions of Kearny and Reynolds on the 24th. On the 25th Jackson crossed the fords of the upper streams and reached Salem. On the

26th he passed through Thoroughfare Gap to Gainesville, where Stuart joined him with all of his cavalry, and the combined command reached Bristow Station soon after sunset. Two trains and a number of prisoners were captured. General Banks's corps was concentrated on this day at Sulphur Springs, near Waterloo, and marched on Warrenton in pursuit of Jackson. On the 27th Jackson marched to Manassas Junction with the divisions of Taliaferro and A. P. Hill, leaving Ewell at Bristow Station. On the march he was attacked by a regiment of cavalry, a brigade of infantry and a battery of artillery, with part of Scammon's division in reserve, but brushed them aside and reached the junction where the captures, an eight-gun battery complete and an immense quantity of army supplies, were divided, such as could be consumed or hauled off, where he was joined by the divisions of A. P. Hill and Ewell after hoodwinking Pope by false marching, and went into bivouac under the cuts and embankments of an unfinished railroad.

On the evening of the 27th Pope had concentrated his troops at Warrenton, McDowell's corps and Reynolds's division, 15,000; Sigel's corps, 9,000; Banks's, 5,000; Reno's, 7,000; Heintzelman's and Porter's corps, 18,000—in all, 54,500 men with 4,000 cavalry. In his rear was Jackson, 20,000. On the Rappahannock, Longstreet, 25,000, and R. H. Anderson's division in reserve, 5,000—total, 50,000, with 3,000 cavalry under Stuart.

On the 26th Longstreet crossed at Hinson's Mill Ford, leaving Anderson's division on the Warrenton Sulphur Spring route.

Longstreet marched over the route of Jackson via White Plains and Thoroughfare Gap, crossing two brigades above the Gap and three brigades crossing at Hopewell Pass, and forcing Ricketts, who was on the east side of the Gap, to withdraw to prevent being attacked on flanks and rear.

On the 28th General Pope ordered McDowell with his own corps and Reynolds's division and Sigel's corps to be at Gainesville at nightfall, Reno's corps and Kearney's division to Greenwich to support McDowell, and ordered Por-

ter's corps to remain at Warrenton Junction till relieved by Banks's corps, then to push on to Gainesville, Banks to follow by the railroad route.

There was some heavy skirmishing between Jackson and Hatch's division, in which two of his brigades lost 751 officers and men.

On the 29th Pope ordered Hooker's and Kearny's divisions and Reno's corps to reinforce Sigel's corps and Reynolds's division, the troops in front of Jackson, and that McDowell's and Porter's corps march to Gainesville, Banks to remain at Kettle Run with his corps, making it the extreme left of the line.

At 2 o'clock Kearny attacked Jackson, supported by Stevens, and tried to escalate the railroad cut and embankment behind which was Jackson's corps. He made charge after charge, but did not succeed. Generals Hooker and Sigel did some desperate fighting, but without any result whatever except in one place in the line, where one brigade broke through, cutting off the extreme left brigade; but the enemy reinforcing the broken line, they were driven back after losing heavily.

Longstreet marched in the direction of Gainesville at daylight. The firing of the attacking force operating against Jackson became deadly in the extreme, the battery on the extreme left of the Union line partially turning Jackson's right. Longstreet's men were thrown forward; Hood's two brigades were deployed across the turnpike at right angles, supported by the brigade under Evans; Kemper deployed two of his brigades, supported by the Third, on the right of Hood.

The three brigades of Wilcox were posted in the rear of Hood and Evans and in close supporting distance. Between Hood's left and Jackson's right was an open field. Colonel Walton of the Washington Artillery occupied it at once, it being a commanding position.

The division under D. R. Jones deployed in the same order as the others, with a crochet to the rear across the

Manassas Gap Railroad to guard against the forces of the enemy from Manassas and Bristow.

R. H. Anderson's reserve division marched for Gainesville at daylight along the Warrenton turnpike.

On the 30th the Union forces were in line—Kearny, Ricketts, Hooker, Stevens, Reno, Sigel, King, Porter, Sykes, Reynolds, Schenck, Milroy, with Banks on the extreme left at Kettle Run. Numerous changes were made in the position of these troops after they became engaged, moving from position to position so as to reinforce certain parts of the line which had become weakened by the fierce firing.

The positions of the different commanders of the Confederates remained as stated previously, the only difference being that when they advanced they made a half left wheel of Longstreet's corps, the different divisions retaining their positions in line.

When Pope was driven back by the terrible onslaught of the enemy, Banks's corps was isolated and cut off, as well as the wagon-trains and cars loaded with ammunition and supplies.

Setting fire to the trains while on the west side of the railroad, Banks was forced to march his corps through the blazing trains and exploding ammunition, where it was as dangerous, if not more so, than in a pitched battle, so as to gain the east side of the railroad.

There was one notable exception as regards the burning. Sergt. Levi F. Bauder in command of the ammunition train of the First Brigade, Second Division, Second Army Corps, did not burn his, but escaped to Manassas with eighteen wagons loaded with ammunition and took with him seventy or eighty stragglers.

As soon as all of his troops had passed the obstacle, Banks made a forced march via Brentsville to Bull Run, reaching there at Blackburn's Ford on the 31st of August. On our arrival there the first officer we met was General Kearny.

September 1, we marched on a parallel road with Kearny (to the east of his column), bound for Fairfax Court

House. There was a heavy rain storm, and officers and men, thoroughly tired out with marching and fighting, straggled somewhat. A sharp rattle of musketry to our left, and our men closed upon the double-quick on our advance. The firing still continuing we formed in line of battle and moved to our left so as to join hands with Kearny's division as a reserve to his force.

Generals Kearny and Stevens were killed, and nearly 2,000 officers and men killed and wounded in a very few minutes, as it appeared to us. As soon as we could after the battle (which we called Chantilly), we continued our march to Fairfax Court House.

September 2, our command marched for Alexandria, and was halted near Fort Worth, where we were informed that General McClellan had been reappointed to the command of the army.

During the retreat from Cedar Mountain the Seventh Regiment O. V. I. was continually hearing artillery and musketry firing, and was in dangerous proximity to moving cannon and musket balls.

The losses on both sides during Pope's retreat from the Rappahannock aggregated 15,000 for the Union and 10,000 for the Confederate troops. But the loss in weight on account of shortage in rations could not be computed, nearly every soldier in the command subsisting on green corn for several days. Cooking the corn over the embers in this campaign was the general and accepted way.

September 3, we marched to the rear of Fort Richardson, situated beyond Alexandria, Va.

General Banks's health having failed on this campaign, he was relieved from the command of the corps and placed in command of the military defenses around Washington.

General A. S. Williams was assigned to temporary command of the corps.

CHAPTER XXIII.

ANTIETAM.

BY CAPT. GEO. A. MCKAY.

September 4, the corps moved to Georgetown, and crossing the Potomac on the Aqueduct Bridge marched to Tenallytown, near Washington, D. C., where they found their wagon-train waiting their arrival.

September 5, the corps moved to Rockville, Maryland, situated about sixteen miles from Washington.

September 6, it was ascertained by reconnaissances of cavalry and infantry that Lee's army had crossed into Maryland. An invasion of the North was threatened, Washington and Baltimore were in danger. Our corps moved up in line two and one-half miles from Rockville.

In his advance through Maryland, in pursuit of the enemy, General McClellan moved his army in three parallel columns, the two corps of Sumner and Williams having the central line of march.

September 9, moved to Middlebrook.

September 10, moved to within 2 miles of Damascus.

September 11, moved to Damascus.

September 12. In General Orders, No. 129, the President directed that the Second Corps of the Army of Virginia should become the Twelfth Corps, Army of the Potomac.

The corps moved to Ijamsville.

September 13, moved from Ijamsville to Frederick, fording the Monocacy River on the way. It arrived in the same fields that were occupied the previous day by the Confederate division of Gen. D. H. Hill. Corporal B. W. Mitchell, of Company F of the Twenty-seventh Indiana, picked up an order written at Confederate headquarters, which was at once transmitted through the ordinary medium of communication to McClellan's headquarters, where it was found to be a general order signed by Lee's adjutant-general, giv-

ing directions for the movements of the entire Confederate army, thus revealing the plans of the enemy.*

Fully informed now as to the location and movement of each column of the Confederate army, McClellan gave immediate orders for an advance, overtaking their rear in the passes of the South Mountain. Here the enemy had made a determined stand, but was defeated and driven out with severe loss.

September 14, moved forward, passing through Frederick, where we did not see "Barbara Frietchie or her gray head." The troops pushed on to the front, where the fighting had already commenced, as the marching troops could hear the boom of artillery at South Mountain and Harper's Ferry. It was past midnight when the head of the column reached the field and went into position in reserve. The enemy retreated during the night, leaving their dead unburied on the field.

September 15, Maj.-Gen. Joseph K. F. Mansfield, who had been assigned to the command of the Twelfth Army Corps, joined us while on the march, General Williams resuming charge of the First Division. Resuming the march the corps passed over the battlefield, and through Boonsboro. The hospitals were filled with Confederate wounded, while along the roadside lay many of their dead. That night the corps bivouacked in the fields near Keedysville, not far from the Antietam Creek.

September 16, received orders to move and line of battle was formed. Just over the low ridge of hills that skirted the stream a lively cannonade was in progress that sounded as if it were close by. Hooker was shelling the enemy's lines on the farther side of the creek; at times a brisk skirmish fire was heard, but the corps did no fighting.

*The gratification expressed at McClellan's headquarters over this event was so pronounced that it was noised about, and coming to the ears of a citizen of Frederick, who was a Southern sympathizer, he carried the news of it after dark on the night of the 13th to General J. E. B. Stuart, who transmitted it to General Lee, who was then at Hagerstown.—John Bresnahan, Twenty-seventh Indiana.

Everywhere the brigades and divisions of the other corps were going into position. As far as the view extended were regiments on regiments, many of them closed *en masse* on close column by division that looked like solid squares, with their colors in the center. It was a grand, a memorable sight. The hours passed quickly, and in the fading light of a generous sunset the men prepared their evening meal. Then while the bugles were sounding sweet and clear from distant camps they made their simple bivouac under the starlight and lay down to sleep. But their rest was short. At 11 o'clock the men were awakened and ordered to fall in quietly; they were instructed to make no noise. Silently and half asleep the column moved off in the darkness, and crossing the Antietam on one of the upper bridges arrived at their designated position after a three-hour march. The corps was now on the farm of J. Poffenberger, at the right of the Union army, and in the rear and partly to the left of Hooker's corps, which was in camp on a farm belonging to another J. Poffenberger and about one mile distant from the Twelfth Corps. A heavy dew was falling, but the men threw themselves down in the wet grass for a few hours' sleep. They were soon startled from their heavy slumbers by a volley of musketry that rang out noisily on the night air from a piece of woods close by. It was an accidental collision between the Confederate pickets of Hood's division and a regiment of the Pennsylvania Reserves attached to the division commanded by Maj.-Gen. Meade. Nothing came of it and soon all was quiet again.

When day broke on Wednesday morning, the 17th, Hooker, looking south from the J. Poffenberger farm along the turnpike, saw a gently rolling landscape of which the commanding point was the Dunker Church, whose white brick walls appeared on the west side of the road backed by the West Wood, which sloped toward him, filling a slight hollow which ran parallel to the turnpike, with a single row of fields between. Beyond the Miller house and barns the grounds dipped into a little depression. Beyond this was seen a large corn-field between the East Wood and the

turnpike, rising again to the highest level. There was, however, another small dip beyond, which could not be seen from Hooker's position, and the second ridge, near the church, and extending across the turnpike. Eastward into the East Wood could be seen the Confederate line of gray, partly sheltered by piles of rails taken from the fences. They seemed to Hooker to be at the farther side of the corn-field and at the top of the first rise of ground beyond Miller's. It was plain that the high ground about the little white church was the key to the enemy's position, and if that could be carried Hooker's task would be well done.

The Confederates opened the engagement by a rapid fire from a battery near the East Wood as soon as it was light, and Hooker answered the challenge by an immediate order for his line to advance. Doubleday's division was in two lines, Gibbon's and Phelps's brigades in front supported by Patrick and Hofmann. Gibbon had the right and guided upon the turnpike. Patrick held a small wood in his rear, which is upon both sides of the road a little north of Miller's house. Some of Meade's men were supposed to be in the northwest extension of the West Wood, and thus to cover Gibbon's right flank as he advanced. Part of Battery B. Fourth United States Artillery, was run forward to Miller's barn and stack-yard on the right of the road, and fired over the heads of the advancing regiments. Other batteries were similarly placed more to the left. The line moved swiftly forward through Miller's orchard and kitchen garden, breaking through a stout picket fence on the near side, down into the moist ground of the hollow, and up through the corn, which was higher than their heads and shut out everything from view. At the southern side of the field they came to a low fence, beyond which was an open field, at the farther side of which was the enemy's line. But Gibbon's right, covered by the corn, had outmarched the left, which had been exposed to a terrible fire, and the direction taken had been a little oblique, so that the right wing of the Sixth Wisconsin, the flanking regiment, had crossed the turnpike and was suddenly assailed by a sharp fire from the

West Wood in flank. They swung back into the road, lying down along the high, stout post-and-rail fence, keeping up their fire by shooting between the rails. Leaving this little band to protect their right, the main line, which had come up on the left, leaped the fence at the south edge of the corn-field and charged across the open at the enemy in front. But the concentrated fire of artillery and musketry was more than they could bear. Men fell by the hundreds, and the thinned ranks gave way and ran for the shelter of the corn. They were rallied in the hollow on the north side of the field.

The enemy had rapidly extended his left under cover of the West Wood, and now made a dash at the right flank and Gibbon's exposed guns. The gunners double charged the cannon with canister, and under a terrible fire of both artillery and rifles the enemy broke and sought shelter. Patrick moved up in support of Gibbon and was sent across the turnpike into the West Wood to cover that flank.

The Confederates advanced again, forcing Patrick to resume his original line of front and to retire to the cover of a ledge at right angles to the road near Gibbon's guns. Farther to the left Phelps's and Hofmann's brigades had had similar experiences, pushing forward nearly to the Confederate lines, and being driven back with great loss when they charged over open ground against the enemy. Ricketts's division entered the edge of the East Wood, but here, at the salient angle, where D. H. Hill and Lawton joined, the enemy held the position stubbornly, and the repulse of Doubleday's division made Ricketts glad to hold even the edge of the East Wood as the right of the line was driven back.

It was about 7 o'clock, and Mansfield's corps (the Twelfth) was approaching, for that officer had called his men to arms at the first sound of Hooker's battle and had moved to his support. The corps consisted of two divisions, Williams's and Greene's, and were marched to the field in columns of battalions *en masse*. Proper intervals for deployment had not been preserved and time was necessarily

lost before the troops could be placed in line. General Mansfield fell mortally wounded before the deployment was complete, and the command devolved on General Williams. Williams had only time to take the most general directions from Hooker, when the latter also was wounded. The Twelfth Corps' attack seems to have been made obliquely to that of Hooker, and facing more to the westward, for General Williams speaks of the post-and-rail fences along the turnpike being a great obstruction to their front. Greene's division on the left moved along the ridge leading to the East Wood, taking as the guide for his extreme left the line of the burning house of Mumma, which had been set on fire by D. H. Hill's men.

In Greene's division was the First Brigade, Second Division, Twelfth Army Corps, consisting of the Fifth, Seventh, Twenty-ninth, Sixty-sixth Ohio and Twenty-eighth Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry. The writer was a member of the Seventh Regiment and in future will confine himself mainly as to what that regiment, brigade, and division did in the battle of Antietam, giving full credit to others for what they did so far as lies in his power, with malice to none, as the rank and file of every corps present and in action did their duty well. Some of the most desperate fighting done during the war took place in its immediate front.

Doubleday in his report notices the change of direction as indicated above of Williams's division, which had relieved him, and says Williams's brigades were swept away by a fire from their left and front, from behind rocky ledges they could not see. Our officers were deceived in part as to the extent and direction of the enemy's line by the fact that the Confederate cavalry commander, Stuart, had occupied a commanding hill west of the pike and beyond our right flank, and from this position, which in fact was considerably detached from the Confederate line, he used his batteries with such effect as to produce the belief that a continuous line extended from this point to the Dunker Church. Our two lines of attack were convergent ones, the right sweeping

southward along the pike and through the narrow strip of the West Wood, while the division which drove the enemy from the East Wood moved upon the commanding ground around the church. This error of direction was repeated with disastrous effect a little later, when Sumner came on the ground with Sedgwick's division.

When Mansfield's corps came on the field, Meade, who succeeded Hooker, withdrew the First Corps to the ridge north of Poffenberger's, where it had bivouacked the night before. It had suffered severely, having lost 2,470 in killed and wounded, but it was still further depleted by straggling, so that Meade reported less than 7,000 men with the colors that evening. Its organization was preserved, however.

Greene's division, on the left of the Twelfth Corps, profited by the hard fighting of those who had preceded it, and was able to drive the enemy quite out of the East Wood and across the open fields between it and the Dunker Church. It was here that Adj. J. B. Molyneaux, of the Seventh Regiment O. V. I., disarmed an officer of the Confederate army in a hand-to-hand sword combat.

Just as we emerged from the East Wood Sergt. Jere G. Claflin, of Company A, Seventh Regiment O. V. I., was wounded, being hit on the shin-bone as he was crossing a fallen tree, and for a few minutes the air was blue with expletives from him on account of the severe pain occasioned by the wound.

Greene succeeded, about the time of Sumner's advance, in getting a footing about the Dunker Church itself, but only after desperate fighting, the enemy lying in windrows over the corn-field. This position was held for some time.

The fighting of Hooker's and Mansfield's men, though lacking unity of force and purpose, had cost the enemy dear. J. R. Jones, who commanded Jackson's division, had been wounded; Starke, who succeeded Jones, was killed; Lawton, who followed Starke, was wounded. Ewell's division, commanded by Early, had suffered hardly less. Hood was sent back into the fight to relieve Lawton, and had been reinforced by the brigades of Ripley, Colquitt, and McRae (Garland's) from D. H. Hill's division.

When Greene reached the Dunker Church with his division, consisting of the Seventh O. V. I. and other regiments, the Confederates on that wing had suffered more fearfully than our own men. Nearly half their number were killed and wounded, and Jackson's famous "Stonewall" Division was so completely disorganized that only a handful of men under Colonels Grigsby and Stafford remained and attached themselves to Early's command.

Of the division under Early, his own brigade was all that retained much strength, and this, posted among the rocks in the West Wood and vigorously supported by Stuart's horse artillery on the flank, was all that covered the left of Lee's army.

Sumner's Second Corps was now approaching the scene of action, or rather two divisions of it—Sedgwick's and French's—Richardson's being still delayed till his place could be filled by Porter's troops, the strange tardiness in sending orders being noticeable in regard to every part of the army. Sumner met Hooker, who was being carried from the field.

Both Sedgwick and French marched their divisions by the right flank, in three columns, a brigade in each column, Sedgwick leading. They crossed the Antietam by Hooker's route, but did not march as far to the northwest as Hooker had done. When the center of the corps was opposite the Dunker Church, and nearly east of it, the change of direction was given; the troops faced to their proper front and advanced in line of battle in three lines, fully deployed, and 60 or 70 yards apart. Sumner himself being in rear of Sedgwick's line, and near its left. When they approached the position held by Greene's division at Dunker Church, French kept on so as to form on Greene's left, while Sedgwick, under Sumner's immediate lead, diverged to the right, passing through the East Wood, crossing the turnpike on the right of Greene and of the Dunker Church, and plunged into the West Wood. At this point there were no Confederates in front of them.

Early was farther to the right, opposing Williams's division of the Twelfth Corps, and now made haste under cover of the woods to pass around Sedgwick's right and to get in front of him to oppose his progress. This led to heavy skirmishing until McLaws's and Walker's divisions came upon the field, marching rapidly from Harper's Ferry.

Walker charged upon the left flank of Sedgwick's lines, which were soon thrown into confusion, and McLaws, passing by Walker's left, threw his division diagonally upon the already broken and retreating line of Sumner.

All of the troops were rallied at the ridge on the Poffenberger farm, where Hooker's corps had already taken position, supported by thirty pieces of artillery.

Every effort of Jackson and Stuart to resume the aggressive or to pass between them and the Potomac was rendered abortive.

The enemy now concentrated upon Greene at the Dunker Church, and after a stubborn resistance he, too, was driven back, with his division, upon the turnpike and the open ground to the edge of the East Wood. Here, by the aid of several batteries gallantly handled, he defeated the subsequent effort to dislodge him.

It was here that Capt. Wm. A. Howe, of the Seventh Regiment O. V. I., while flourishing his sword over his head and leading on his men, had the blade of it snapped off by a shot from the enemy. The shock from the blow temporarily paralyzed his right arm, all that was left of the sword being the hilt.

The battle on the extreme right was thus ended before 10 o'clock in the morning, and there was no more serious fighting north of the Dunker Church.

French advanced on Greene's left, over the open farm lands, and after a fierce combat about the Roulette and Clipp farm buildings drove D. H. Hill's division from them.

Richardson's division came up on French's left soon after, having been relieved by Porter's corps, and the enemy were pressed back, till after several hours of fighting the sunken road, since known as the "Bloody Lane," was in

our hands, piled full of Confederate dead who had defended it with their lives. Richardson was mortally and Barlow desperately wounded and Hancock transferred to command the division.

The Confederates during this movement ran out of ammunition, but securing enough powder for their artillery, they seized a blacksmith shop, and soon its contents, consisting of wagon chains, hammers, tongs, etc., were sent howling over our heads, the noise being simply horrible.

The head of Franklin's corps (the Sixth) had arrived about 10 o'clock and taken position near the Sharpsburg Bridge, which Sumner had occupied. Smith's and Slocum's divisions were ordered to Sumner's assistance, and early in the afternoon Irwin and Brooks, of Smith's, advanced to the charge and relieved Greene's division and part of French's, whose guns were foul, the men out of ammunition and suffering for want of water. Greene's division had been engaged in battle for about seven hours continuously, losing heavily. Just before the division was relieved the writer was severely wounded and taken to the brick hospital, together with Sergt. Jere G. Claflin.

In the battle the Second Division (Greene's) was supplied twice with forty rounds per man, from their ammunition-train, by Sergt. Levi F. Bauder in charge. When it entered the battle each man had sixty rounds, making a total of 140 rounds per man expended by it.

Where you read Greene's division, read Seventh Regiment O. V. I., as they were the advance in all of the movements on the battlefield of the division that day, and held on to their position in the East Wood tenaciously from the time it was captured until relieved by Franklin, who with Greene held the position until the retreat of Lee to Virginia.

About 5.30 P. M. Greene's division was ordered to form in rear of Franklin's corps, in support, by General McClellan in person. The movement was done promptly and we lay on our arms all night.

Lieut.-Col. Tyndale, Twenty-eighth Penn. V. I., commanding the First Brigade, Second Division, Twelfth Army

Corps, was severely wounded, and Lieut.-Col. Orrin J. Crane assumed command.

At 10 o'clock A. M., as a diversion, McClellan gave orders for Burnside's corps and Cox's division to try to cross the Antietam and attack the enemy. This was done by moving Rodman's division to a ford below the bridge, and Sturgis's over the bridge, strongly supported by Cox's division in reserve, although at times it became the front in the different movements. They were confronted by D. R. Jones's division of four brigades deployed on the neighboring hills.

The advance of the Union troops was supported by numerous batteries well posted in commanding positions, but inferior to that of the enemy, who appeared to be stronger in that arm of the service. Jones's division was driven back and the Union troops had partially occupied Sharpsburg, when they were confronted by a heavy reinforcement consisting of six brigades under Gen. A. P. Hill, who had marched from Harper's Ferry, arriving at noon at Sharpsburg. The Union troops were forced to retire, but remained in position on the west side of Antietam Creek until the Confederates crossed into Virginia on the morning of the 19th.

The losses of the Union troops in this battle were 12,400 men. Those of the Confederates, as reported by Longstreet in his Memoirs, were 13,687. The losses in the Twelfth Corps were 1,746, the Seventh O. V. I. losing nearly one-half of the number taken into action.*

September 18, the Twelfth Corps remained on the battlefield in line of battle, with arms stacked.

September 19, marched over the battlefield toward Harper's Ferry, reaching Sandy Hook, Maryland, about 3 P. M. September 20, after marching all night.

September 22, occupied Loudoun Heights, Va., and went into camp.

"HDQRS. FIRST BRIG. SECOND DIV. BANKS'S ARMY CORPS,

"LOUDOUN HEIGHTS, VA., Sept. 25, 1862.

"SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of the part taken by the First Brigade, Second Division, in the battle of Antietam, on the 17th September, 1862. The bri-

*See Casualty List, p. 640.

gade was composed of the Twenty-eighth Pa. Vols., Maj. Ario Pardee, commanding; Fifth Ohio Vols., Maj. John Collins, commanding; Seventh Ohio Vols., Maj. O. J. Crane, commanding, and the Sixty-sixth Ohio Vols., Lieut.-Col. Eugene Powell, commanding. The brigade under command of Lieut.-Col. H. Tyndale, Twenty-eighth Pa. Vols., was formed at 5.30 A. M. in column of divisions, right in front. It was then marched in column about one mile to a point of woods, where the enemy were in force and had engaged our right, holding them in check. At this point the order came to deploy column into line of battle, which was promptly executed. We then advanced a short distance into the woods, where the enemy were formed under cover of a fence. The action then commenced. After exchanging a few shots the engagement became general, which continued for an hour and a half of severe fighting with great slaughter to the enemy, when the enemy gave way in confusion and disorder before the furious onset of our troops. We pursued them rapidly, capturing many prisoners, and strewing the ground with their dead and wounded. After pressing them closely for a distance of one-half mile, we were obliged to slacken our fire, as our ammunition had given out, when, receiving a supply, we changed our line by the right flank and marched to an elevation, where we awaited the advance of the enemy, who was advancing in column of regiments.

"We then received orders to fall back under cover of the hill, and awaited the advance of the enemy. When within a short range, our troops were quickly thrown forward to the top of the hill, where we poured into their advancing columns volley after volley. So terrific was the fire of our men that the enemy fell like grass before the mower; so deadly was the fire that the enemy retired in great disorder, they not being able to rally their retreating forces.

"We charged them in a heavy piece of woods, driving them out of it, capturing a large number of prisoners (among them was a lieutenant-colonel and a lieutenant), and made terrible havoc in their ranks, covering the ground

with their slain, many of them officers. We gained the woods, and held our position for two hours. We were then ordered to retire and be relieved by other troops, under command of General Smith.

"It is impossible at this time to speak of individual bravery, but I can say, without flattery, that all, both officers and men of the different regiments of the brigade, nobly stood by their colors, and did their duty well on that eventful day. Lieut.-Col. Tyndale, while nobly doing his duty, was severely wounded.

"Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

"ORRIN J. CRANE,

"Major, Commanding Brigade.

"Brig.-Gen. GREENE,

"Commanding Second Division."

CHAPTER XXIV.

ON LOUDOUN AND BOLIVAR HEIGHTS AND THE FIGHT AT DUMFRIES.

While encamped upon Loudoun Heights near Harper's Ferry, the Seventh Ohio, whose ranks by reason of its almost continuous active service in the field since leaving Camp Dennison, and the casualties of battle, had become very much depleted, was materially strengthened on the 9th of October by the arrival of Lieut. William D. Shepherd in charge of 150 recruits, besides a number of the regiment who were returning from hospitals where they had been on account of wounds received at the battles of Kernstown, Port Republic, and Cedar Mountain.

These recruits had enlisted just after the news of the snug fighting and heavy losses at Cedar Mountain had reached northern Ohio, for the distinct purpose of joining the Seventh to fill its ranks and strengthen its battle line, and it can be most truthfully stated that the subsequent service of that organization amply proved that a better class of young men than the recruits who came to us at Loudoun Heights could not have been found. Above the average in education and intelligence, apt in drill and in learning the duties of a soldier, they readily adapted themselves to their surroundings; were brave, gallant, and true, and in fact measured up to the highest standard of American volunteers.

General Mansfield having been killed at the battle of Antietam, Gen. A. S. Williams commanded the Twelfth Corps until October 20, when Maj.-Gen. Henry W. Slocum assumed command. General Slocum was a graduate of West Point who resigned as early as 1857 to follow civil pursuits, but when the call for troops was made early in 1861 he tendered his services, and on May 21 became colonel of the Twenty-seventh New York Infantry. With his

regiment he participated in the battle of Bull Run on July 21, 1861, where he was severely wounded. He was promoted to brigadier-general to date August 9, 1861, and when able for duty was given command of a brigade in Franklin's division of the Army of the Potomac.

He went to the Peninsula, where after participating in the battles there he was, on the 4th of July, 1862, promoted to major-general and given command of a division in General Franklin's corps. On September 14, 1862, with his division, he captured Crampton's Gap in the Catoctin Range, and on the 17th took an active part in the battle of Antietam. He was modest, quiet, and unassuming, yet always measured up to the best standard and was greatly beloved by his men.

On October 21, at 2.30 o'clock A. M., the Second Division of the Twelfth Corps, under the command of Gen. John W. Geary, who had returned to duty and been given command of a division, moved up Loudoun Valley some fifteen miles to Lovettsville, where a number of prisoners were taken, the command returning to camp the next day. On the 30th the Second Division moved camp to Bolivar Heights, across the Shenandoah River, where it was more comfortably situated. On the 31st Colonel Creighton rejoined his regiment, having been absent since August 9, on account of a severe wound received at Cedar Mountain.

During the month of November the Second Division almost daily performed herculean guard duty some miles out toward Charlestown, where General Geary had a corps of pioneers cutting all the timber in sight to give clear range to his artillery. On October 1 President Lincoln visited General McClellan's army, remaining some days, during which he rode over the battlefield of South Mountain and Antietam, and also reviewed the troops. Upon his return to Washington, President Lincoln issued an order on October 7 directing General McClellan to cross the Potomac and give battle to the enemy, but he did not begin to comply with this order until the 26th, and did not get his army across until November 3d, which reluctantly compelled his

removal from the command of the Army of the Potomac, and as it subsequently proved, from further military duty during that war. The order relieving Maj.-Gen. George B. McClellan from his position as the commanding general of the Army of the Potomac was dated November 5, 1862, and was received by him on the 7th, while at Rectortown on the Manassas Gap Railroad. He was relieved by Maj.-Gen. Ambrose E. Burnside.

On December 2 General Geary, under orders from General Slocum, moved with his division on a scout, which has been very ably handled by Sergeant M. M. Andrews of Company C, as follows:

“RECONNAISSANCE TO WINCHESTER.

“Our stay at Harper’s Ferry, from September 20th to December 10th, 1862, was characterized by the most severe guard duty in the experience of the regiment, and much of the romance of war. Our picket lines extended several miles through the rough mountains about and toward Winchester in the Valley, which was occupied by the enemy. From our first camp on the rocky side of Loudoun Heights we looked down upon a splendid panorama of varied scenery—the beautiful Potomac and the dashing Shenandoah rivers, joining their waters at the village of Harper’s Ferry with its quaint buildings and the U. S. Arsenal in ruins, and everywhere camps of infantry, artillery and cavalry; while beyond, as far as the vision could reach, were picturesque forest and mountain. Almost daily the great military balloon “Constitution” floated over the white tents below us.

“The last of October Geary’s division moved down and camped on Bolivar Heights, relieving Sumner’s corps, and for a month, with other troops, was busy strengthening the defenses of our position. Heavy details of choppers slashed down the trees in our front, our brigade acting as pioneer guard between them and the enemy.

“On December 2, General Geary, under orders from the commanding general, began a reconnaissance toward Win-

chester, for the purpose of locating the enemy and to ascertain his strength in the Valley. Our force consisted of about 3,000 picked men, 12 pieces of artillery from the different batteries of the division, and 50 mounts from the Maryland cavalry. With well-filled cartridge-boxes and haversacks the column started at 6.30 A. M. The boys were in fine spirits, with the prospect of active service, and swung along in the crisp, frosty air of the early morning, with joke and song.

"Approaching Charlestown (where John Brown was tried and hung) our advance had a sharp skirmish with the rebel cavalry, resulting in the wounding of four or five of their men and several horses killed. They fell back beyond Charlestown, where we arrived at 8.30 A. M.

"As our fellows entered the one street of the village some one struck up 'John Brown's Body,' and the rousing song was taken up with a volume of sound by the whole column. In front of the court-house we halted, and, stacking arms for a brief rest, every one was curious to inspect the courtroom where the old hero was tried, and the field near by, where he was executed.

"Taking up the line of march on the Berryville Pike, we soon encountered more rebel cavalry, who retreated before our advance to near the hamlet of Berryville, where we discovered the enemy in some force on a hill. Knap's boys dropped a few shells amongst them, when they withdrew toward Winchester. Our advance took possession of the hill, and General Geary at once disposed his force in order of battle.

"The Seventh Ohio, with two pieces of Knap's battery, took the lead, and our squadron of cavalry was sent forward in advance. The writer, who was in command of Company C, was directed to deploy the company as skirmishers to the right of the road and advance through the field to the woods beyond, from which rifle shots were coming. Just as this movement began our cavalry squad was seen galloping back, followed by a large force of rebel horsemen—the Twelfth Virginia Cavalry—on a furious

charge against our front. Knap's guns swung into position in the road and received the rebels with grape; and the regiment poured into their ranks a volley of musketry. This broke their impetuous charge and turned them back in great confusion. They left on the field 4 men mortally wounded, who died soon after, and about 20 horses killed and disabled. Company C advanced into the woods, where we came up against a line of the enemy's skirmishers, and drove them steadily before us.

"When the firing had ceased, an incident of personal interest occurred which is perhaps worth mention. The writer saw a Confederate soldier raise his gun to fire at one of the company, but he got the first shot and winged the rebel, who ran back, holding his arm. Advancing at once to the spot, the writer found the rebel's rifle and knapsack by the tree which had partially protected him. The fresh blood on his knapsack told the story of his sudden decision to part with it.

"About dusk our troops bivouacked in line of battle behind temporary barricades of fallen trees. The next morning, December 3, the march was resumed toward Winchester. Crossing Opequon Creek we came upon a camp recently vacated by the rebel Gen. A. P. Hill's corps. The whole force was brought up and bivouacked that night on the rebel camp-ground.

"Early Thursday morning we proceeded cautiously to Winchester. General Geary sent Dr. Ball, medical director of the division, under a flag of truce, into the town to demand its surrender. The commanding officer replied that no resistance would be made; but, learning that there existed in the place an epidemic of smallpox, General Geary decided not to go in.

"Gathering up a lot of prisoners, 118 in all, and recapturing some of our own men who had been taken prisoners, our column took up the line of march at about 3 p. m. on the Martinsburg turn-pike toward Harper's Ferry. Camped that night about six miles from Winchester, and next day, December 4, proceeded via Bunker Hill and

Smithfield on our return march. The night of the 5th of December, we bivouacked in a snowstorm, without shelter, or adequate covering to protect us from the severe cold, but got some rest; and next day arrived at Bolivar in excellent condition, having made the entire scout without a single casualty on the Union side."

M. M. ANDREWS.

On December 10 the Twelfth Corps marched away to Hillsboro, Leesburg, Fairfax Court House and Station, across the Occoquan, reaching Dumfries Court House on the 18th, where the Fifth, Seventh, and Sixty-sixth Ohio Infantry and a section of McGilvery's Sixth Maine Battery, under command of Colonel Charles Candy, were left to guard and help keep open a line of communication in the rear of the Army of the Potomac then mainly stationed about Falmouth on the Rappahannock. Between excessive picket duty in many directions and all sorts of rumors with reference to possible attack from J. E. B. Stuart's raiders by day, and Mosby's Guerrillas by night, the little garrison at Dumfries had a strenuous time until the 27th, when something occurred of which Comrade Condit of Company C has written as follows:

"THE DUMFRIES 'SCRAP.'"

"In point of magnitude the Dumfries fight was a robust skirmish, not to dignify it as one of the smaller conflicts of the war. We who were wounded, and our friends, prefer to think of that engagement as a battle rather than a skirmish. Our first fight is always spoken of as the 'battle of Cross Lanes,' and although attended by far more disastrous results to the regiment, it lasted scarcely 30 minutes, while the conflict at Dumfries, with three times the Union troops engaged, raged almost continuously from 12.30 P. M. until dark.

"But let us go back a little. The great battle of Antietam had been fought on the 17th of September, 1862. Following up the advantage gained, our army slowly felt its way

down the river to Harper's Ferry, and the Seventh Regiment, after wading both the Potomac and the Shenandoah rivers, went into camp on Loudoun Heights for a 'breathing spell.' From this and the surrounding heights our army was reviewed by President Lincoln, and the *holler* this writer gave him as he passed along the line he feels sure is still reverberating somewhere around Maryland Heights. Here the Potomac army took its final leave of 'Little Mac,'—its old commander—a most unwelcome parting to most of us. If there had been giants in those days I am sure the regiment would have detailed a large squad of them as water-carriers on Loudoun Heights. Carrying water up that mountainside was really one of the hardships of the war. Some favoring providence coming our way, after a few weeks, permitted us to change our base to Bolivar Heights, where we later prepared and went into winter quarters. From this height the writer was elevated from the ranks to that of a corporal—a bit of military history not likely to add greatly to the renown of this mountain top which Miles and Jackson had just previously made famous.

"Early December snows had begun to fall upon our cabins, and now, alas! our cozy winter quarters must be abandoned. Lee had fallen back and the greater part of our army was nearing the Rappahannock hard by Fredericksburg, and on December 10 we too were ordered forward. It was a cross-country march to the south with little or no halting until we reached the village of Dumfries on Quantico Creek near where it puts into the Potomac. Here the 'Ohio Brigade,' consisting of the Fifth, Seventh and Sixth-sixth Regiments, was detached and went into camp on the 18th of December. To this force must be added a section of the Sixth Maine Battery and a company of the Twelfth Illinois Cavalry, altogether a miniature army constituting a part of the reserve to and rear protection for Burnside's command which was about to strike Lee at Fredericksburg.

"Dumfries was one of those sleepy old towns that one would hardly undertake to wake up with a cannon, though

Gen. Wade Hampton did make the effort on the 12th inst. previous to our arrival. Happening that way with something over 500 of his cavalry and a field battery, he opened on the town just at daybreak. After firing a couple of cannon shot he made a dash into the village, capturing the 50 odd Union troops that garrisoned the place, together with 24 wagons loaded with sutler's supplies; but this incident must have passed from the memory of the then remaining villagers after a day or two, for I can not recall its mention at the time, nor did I know of the circumstance until 44 years afterward. But this raid of the 12th of December seems to have had its influence. The sutler's goods captured had found a responsive welcome on the part of the Confederates, whose stomachs were rarely surprised with such delicate 'liquids' and 'solids' as our sutler used to hand out to us at seven-story prices. The holidays were now upon Confederate and Unionist alike, and the said 'liquids' and 'solids' of sutler and army supplies may have had more to do with this Confederate move on Dumfries than we suspected at the time.

"It was 12 o'clock noon, December 27th, 1862, when Orderly Sergeant Andrews of Company C and this writer threw down a dressed Confederate sheep in front of Joe's kitchen. (Joe was our private colored cook.) We had killed and dressed this sheep about a mile from camp, tied its legs together, through which we ran a pole, and then hustled it into camp on our shoulders. We had killed the sheep partly in 'self-defense' and partly because we did not have the wealth to put up for a 'sutler's layout' on New Year's Day. By the time we had gotten our breath and given Joe his orders about a *fry* for dinner, a cannon ball came *shricking* over our heads; then another and another passed over the camp close enough to be hair-lifting. Plainly it was time to 'get busy.' Our supply of fresh mutton was a forgotten incident. Everybody was yelling 'fall in!' and soon the three regiments and battery were on the move to meet the enemy who, as yet, had not disclosed himself to our vision. Our camp lay on the north side of the

village. Immediately on the south side of the town was a worn-out open field of considerable proportions. This field on its far side to us was skirted with a thicket of second-growth pine timber, through which was deployed this Confederate force who had not only 'called' for us who were in the ranks, but were there to demand any delicacies Uncle Sam and the sutlers had that would be suitable for holiday consumption. The reader is already familiar with the Union troops under command of Col. Charles Candy, the ranking officer of the Post—a command numbering ten to twelve hundred soldiers able for duty. But who were these Confederates in front of us? Burnside had been driven back at Fredericksburg, in more or less confusion, only two or three days before, and this released a part of J. E. B. Stuart's cavalry for a raid in the rear of our main army. Confederate history establishes the fact that this particular force confronting us at Dumfries was made up of select detachments from the cavalry brigades of Fitz Hugh and W. H. F. Lee, with Wade Hampton's division not far away on a side mission—all under the personal command of General Stuart himself, who admits he had about 1800 men with him besides 4 pieces of artillery. There is a question whether Wade Hampton with his command of 870 men were actually present and engaged our forces. Colonel Creighton of the Seventh had been detailed that morning as the general officer of the day, and thus the picket forces along the outer defenses fell to his command, while the command of the regiment itself devolved upon Major Crane, who moved forward with the Seventh in splendid order and with marked coolness under a galling fire of grape and solid shot as we crossed the old field and met the enemy's skirmishers (dismounted), driving them in and holding the thicket of pines—a position they stubbornly resisted, for now it was our cover and protection as well as theirs.

"At this point, and just as I was congratulating myself that we were to have this thick woods for protection, I received a severe gun-shot wound in the left thigh, and so I must turn to the official reports covering the balance of the

engagement. Quoting from Colonel Creighton's official report of the battle: 'We now changed position by the right flank to the crest of a hill on our right, and soon orders were received to fall back to the support of the Fifth O. V. I., which was supporting the battery in the open field.'

* * After remaining in this position about an hour we were ordered to support our left with part of the regiment, moving the right wing about 200 yards to the right. With the right wing we opened fire by volley on the enemy who were opposing the left center of the main force and quickly silenced them. We then received orders to throw out heavy pickets to the front and bivouac for the night. This refers, of course, only to the movement of the Seventh. The Colonel seems to have been too modest to make any mention of the part he bore in this fight as commander of the picket forces. Colonel Candy, commanding, in his official report says: 'About 3 p. m. the enemy moved to the right, where they were met by the Sixty-sixth Ohio and a part of the Twelfth Illinois Cavalry. Enemy made repeated charges upon this force only to be repulsed. During this part of the engagement Colonel Creighton of the Seventh Ohio, general officer of the day, and Lieutenant Clark of the Sixty-sixth, officer in charge of the pickets, displayed great coolness and bravery in discharge of their duties. While, of course, no *official* mention would be made of our brave Colonel's enthusiastic reception of the enemy, at this time, as he repeatedly rode forward in the open, calling at the top of his voice, 'Come on, you devils! Come on!'

"The Fifth Ohio, assigned to the support of the battery seems not to have suffered equally with the other two regiments. During the engagement the battery itself fired 183 rounds and came off the field without loss of a man or horse. During the night the Confederates withdrew from the field, and if not roundly defeated they were completely foiled in their plans for our capture and the much-coveted army and sutlers' supplies.

"The Seventh went into the engagement with 312 men and returned to camp with 293. The casualties—omitting

the 'missing'—were as follows: Sylvester Carter, private Company B, wounded in head; John Gordon, private Company B, taken prisoner; Andrew Atloff, private, Company B, taken prisoner; E. M. Condit, corporal, Company C, wounded in left thigh; Philip Grigsby, private, Company C, left ankle crushed; Thomas Roff, private, Company D, wounded in left leg by grape-shot; Wm. P. Root, private, Company D, wounded in shoulder; Wm. H. Kibbe, private, Company F, wounded in breast; Wm. M. Perry, private, Company F, wounded in ankle; Austin Bull, corporal, Company G, killed; Stephen Willock, corporal, Company I, wounded in ankle. Eight others are reported 'missing,' presumably taken prisoners, or may have suffered a worse fate.

"The writer was put out of business so early in the fight that he had no opportunity for observation of interesting incidents which never find their way into official reports. His own experience he regarded as thrilling at the time. While I was lying in a depression waiting the hospital stretcher which was to bear me to the rear for surgical operation, a shell struck into the ground perhaps forty feet back of me and then kindly bounded over my head, lighting a few rods beyond; but it left a 'cloud burst' of gravel and red clay behind it which kept falling upon me till I felt sure I was to be buried alive. Loaded on to the stretcher I passed my gun to a third soldier to carry, remarking to him that I would not exchange that gun for any 160 acres of land, for the wood of its stock had received and retained a bullet at Antietam that would have otherwise hit me in the face. We had not proceeded far when a shell came screaming along our way. The man with my gun did not do the natural thing, drop it and run, but striking the posture of an athlete, threw the gun fifty to seventy-five feet from him, and then got down and ran. That was my army farewell to my trusty gun. The ambulance eventually landed me in a thicket of brush near the banks of the Potomac, where other soldiers were lying on the ground receiving attention

from the surgeons. When my turn came I blandly waived the anesthetic offered and boldly told the surgeon to 'sail in and find that rebel bullet.' After he had slashed into me *ad libitum* he nailed the infernal thing where it was deeply imbedded amid arteries and ligaments, that made me *howl* with pain; but the instant I recovered my breath and the surgeon handed me the bullet, I exclaimed with deep eloquence, 'Doctor, you're mine for ninety days!' though why I should have thus limited my great admiration for this servant of Uncle Sam has never been quite clear to my mind.

"Mixed in with memories of fresh mutton, screaming shells, wounds and agonizing yells, Dumfries has still another memory which your honored historian—Dr. Wilson—shares with this writer, viz: that we were both made sergeants from this headquarters of the Seventh O. V. I.

"E. M. CONDIT."

"HEADQUARTERS SEVENTH REGIMENT O. V. I.,

"DUMFRIES, VA., Dec. 27, 1862.

"Col. CHAS. CANDY,

"Candy's Ohio Brigade.

"SIR: I would respectfully submit the following report of the part taken by the Seventh Regiment O. V. I. in the skirmish at Dumfries, Va., December 27, 1862:

"Orders were received at these Headquarters about 1 P. M. to 'form the regiment into line, awaiting further orders, which was promptly done. Soon we were ordered to 'move to the front.' Moved off by the right flank to the crest of a hill in the right center of the town, where, forming in line of battle, we moved forward to within one hundred (100) yards of a pine grove south of the town. The First Maryland Cavalry being in front and falling back under the first fire of the enemy, we fixed bayonets and walked promptly forward to the edge of the grove, our left resting on the Telegraph road, at which point the rebels opened fire upon us with a few shots which were quickly responded to,

though after the loss of two wounded men. We now changed position by the right flank to the crest of a hill on our right, and soon orders were received to fall back to the support of the Fifth O. V. I., which was supporting the battery in the open field. In pursuance of which orders we took position with our right resting on the wood road which runs parallel with the Telegraph road. After remaining in this position about one hour, we were ordered to support our left with part of the regiment, moving the right wing about the distance of two hundred (200) yards to the right. With the right wing we opened fire by volley on the enemy who were opposing the left center of the main force, and quickly silenced them. We then received orders to throw out heavy pickets to the front and bivouac for the night.

"I have the honor to further report as follows:

Number present in action,	312
Number killed,	1
Number wounded,	8
Number missing (1 of whom is prisoner),	6
Number prisoners,	2
Number stragglers,	2
	— 19

*Total returned from battle, 293

"I have the honor to be

"Your most obedient servant,

"WM. R. CREIGHTON,

"Col. Comdg. Regt."

*See Casualty List, p. 642.

CHAPTER XXV.

FROM DUMFRIES TO CHANCELLORSVILLE

From December 27, 1862, to April 20, 1863, the troops at Dumfries devoted much time to the strict performance of picket duty with a view to being prepared for every emergency, but they were not again disturbed by the enemy.

Although this command was isolated and small, offering a tempting bait to Stuart's raiders, yet it passed the winter pleasantly, as it was, as a rule, not only supplied with ordinary hardtack, beans, coffee and bacon, and occasionally treated to soft bread and dessicated potatoes and vegetables, but frequently feasted upon Potomac oysters, on the side, while in addition to all this liberal furloughs were granted and taken advantage of by many to visit home and friends once more.

All this, with the return of many who had been absent sick, and wounded, and in prison, reinforced and encouraged the membership of all their regiments, giving new tone and animation to the entire command.

While at Dumfries, however, the Seventh met with heavy loss in the resignation of Lieut.-Col. Joel F. Asper, Capt. Charles A. Weed, Capt. J. B. Molyneaux, and First Lieutenant and Adjutant William D. Shepherd, all of whom had served faithfully since the organization of the regiment at Camp Dennison, and been repeatedly tried in the fire of battle.

While there, Colonel Creighton was for a time in command, as witness the following:

"DUMFRIES COURT-HOUSE, VIRGINIA,

"February 25, 1863.

"Lieut.-Col. H. C. ROGERS,

"Assistant Adjutant General:

"Our scout brought in information this evening that he was told by a citizen that the enemy's cavalry intended

making a raid on this place, to capture the commissary stores, etc., supposing that the new picket line established last Sunday was simply a ruse, and supposing that we have left.

"From what information he could get in regard to position of cavalry, the Prince William Cavalry was at White Sulphur Springs, with five light pieces of artillery; the Black Horse Cavalry are at Warrenton. We will be on the alert, and are able to repel any attack of their cavalry.

"W. R. CREIGHTON,

"Colonel, Commanding Brigade and Post."

On March 20 many of the Seventh who were captured at Cross Lanes on August 26, 1861, and had been in prison in Richmond, New Orleans, and Salisbury, having been duly exchanged, rejoined their companies and were given a cordial welcome.

On January 25, 1863, Maj.-Gen. Ambrose E. Burnside was relieved by order of President Lincoln and Maj.-Gen. Joseph Hooker was assigned to the command of the Army of the Potomac, then mainly in the vicinity of Fredericksburg, where it had recently met a most signal defeat.

The new commanding general had had large experience as a brigade, division and corps commander in the army he was now called upon to lead to victory, and was far and near favorably known as a ready and steady fighter, having been dubbed by his admirers as "Fighting Joe Hooker."

He at once set to work to restore tone and confidence to his men, and to bring back to their places at the front the more than 85,000 officers and men then "absent without leave."

In this he was cordially assisted by President Lincoln, who issued a proclamation extending clemency to every officer and soldier, then so absent, who would report for duty within the next thirty days. On March 21 General Hooker issued an order establishing corps badges, to be worn by officers and men to indicate the corps and division to which they belonged. The Twelfth Corps badge was a

five-pointed star. First Division, red; Second Division, white; Third Division, blue.

As early as April 11 the commanding general informed President Lincoln that he intended to move against General Lee to the right, and the cavalry under General Stoneman was directed to move to the enemy's rear on the 13th.

On April 19 orders came for the troops stationed at Dumfries to be ready to march at 6 A. M. on the morrow.

The next day a short march to the front was made; Hartwood Church reached on the 21st; Stafford Court House passed on the 22d; paid off on the 27th; near Kelly's Ford on the 28th; crossed the Rappahannock at Kelly's Ford and the Rapidan at Germanna Ford on the 29th, and reached Chancellorsville at 2 P. M. on the 30th.

The troops then up were the Fifth, Eleventh, and Twelfth Corps, with Pleasonton's cavalry; and all under the command of Maj.-Gen. Henry W. Slocum, the commander of the Twelfth Corps.



BADGE OF THE SECOND DIVISION

12th and 20th Army Corps



BATTLEFIELD OF CHANCELLORSVILLE, VA.

May 1st, 2d and 3d, 1863

CHAPTER XXVI.

THE BATTLE OF CHANCELLORSVILLE.

As a place, Chancellorsville consisted of one stately mansion with out-buildings, and a blacksmith shop, located twelve miles west of Fredericksburg at the intersection of the Plank and Wilderness roads leading to that point, and in the midst of a densely wooded country.

The cavalry attached to the Fifth Corps, which was commanded by Gen. George G. Meade, crossed the Rapidan at Ely's Ford, reaching Chancellorsville as early as 11 A. M. of April 30, while his infantry came up at 1 P. M. ahead of the Twelfth Corps, which arrived at 2 P. M.

The Twelfth Corps at once took position in the woods, on a line nearly parallel to the Plank road, with the left resting near the Chancellor house and the right near a church about one and a half miles therefrom.

The Eleventh Corps joined the right of the Twelfth, with its right resting on Hunting Creek. The Fifth Corps extended from the left of Geary's division of the Twelfth Corps toward the United States Ford on the Rappahannock.

Knap's and Hampton's batteries were posted at a point about two hundred and fifty yards in front and slightly to the left of the Chancellor house, commanding the approach by the Plank and Wilderness roads, and were supported by the Seventh Ohio and the Twenty-eighth Pennsylvania Infantry, who thus composed the extreme left of Geary's line, the remainder of the First Brigade forming on the right of the Plank road, the Second on the right of the First, the Third on the extreme right of the division.

In accordance with his usual custom as a careful commander, no sooner had his division formed line than General Geary ordered his pioneer corps to construct abatis by cutting down the brushwood and trees in front, and in ad-

dition barricaded the Plank road by placing large timbers across it.

In this position, with strong pickets out, the command rested during the night, and General Hooker's expressed desire that not a moment be lost until his advance troops were established at Chancellorsville, where he was then in person and in command of the Second, Fifth, Eleventh and Twelfth Corps, had been realized.

On May 1, by 9 A. M., General Sickles reported the crossing of his Third Corps, which was then temporarily posted to strengthen and extend the right of the line, at and beyond the right of the Eleventh Corps.

At 11 A. M. a general order was issued for an advance toward Fredericksburg, and after the troops had, with great effort, pushed out through the almost impenetrable thickets, a distance of a mile and a half, they were ordered back to their original position.

By way of explanation of this movement it may be stated that in a message to his Chief of Staff, who had been left in charge of general headquarters near Fredericksburg, the Commanding General said:

“CHANCELLORSVILLE, VA., May 1, 1863.

“Maj.-Gen. BUTTERFIELD:

“After having ordered an attack at 2 P. M., and most of the troops in position, I suspended the attack on the receipt of news from the other side of the river.

“Hope the enemy will be emboldened to attack me. I did feel certain of success. If his communications are cut he must attack me.

“I have a strong position.

“JOSEPH HOOKER,
“Major-General.”

He also, at 6 P. M., instructed his corps commanders to set their pioneers to work in their front to make abatis and clearing for their artillery, and to keep them at work during the entire night.

At about 7.30 P. M. there was supposed to have been a sudden advance of the enemy directly in front of Knap's and Hampton's batteries, reinforced by two sections of Bruen's New York battery and a section of Battery F, Fourth U. S. Regulars, under Lieutenant Muhlenberg, which for a time caused the most spirited artillery and infantry firing by the batteries named, supported by the Seventh Ohio and Twenty-eighth Pennsylvania. Captain Knap reported that some 300 rounds were fired. During this affair and while the Seventh Ohio was lying down in front of the guns, shots were fired so low by the Regulars as to kill Cheney of Company A and wound several others.

This most lamentable carelessness on the part of the gunners caused great sorrow and indignation and nearly caused a riot.

On the morning of May 2 the men of the First Brigade were greatly surprised to see a column of rebel infantry approaching on the Plank road, entirely oblivious of danger, until fired into by infantry and artillery. The following explanation is found in an extract from the official report of Brig.-Gen. Alfred Iverson, C. S. A.

"Immediately after daylight on the morning of May 2 I was directed by General Rodes to relieve the brigade of General Ramseur, then posted in front and to the right of the Plank road leading into Chancellorsville. I passed the point occupied by General Ramseur without perceiving it, owing to his being posted in dense woods and the courier who had been directed to show me the position not being on the spot where I expected to find him, and came in sight of the enemy about 400 yards distant, whom I mistook for General Ramseur's troops till they saluted me with a shower of Minie balls, followed by canister, wounding four or five men of the Twenty-third North Carolina troops. The brigade was moved by the right flank into the woods, and by the rear of column back to the position of General Ramseur."

The comrades present will readily recall the spirited duel

which also took place in the early morning of that date between a rebel battery which attempted to locate in an open space more than a mile distant but was greeted with such a warm reception by the expert gunners of Knap's battery, as to cause it to hurriedly move out of range. Captain Knap said:

"On the morning of the 2d a battery was brought to bear on our flank, and four guns of Knap's were placed in position, which in about forty-five minutes succeeded in silencing the enemy, exploding two of his caissons and dismounting one of his pieces. Two hundred rounds were fired, and three men and three horses of Knap's wounded."

Early on the morning of May 2d General Hooker rode the line, when he was greeted most enthusiastically by his troops, and upon his return to the Chancellorsville house the following order was issued:

"CHANCELLORSVILLE, VA., May 2, 1863—9.30 A. M.

"Major-Generals HOWARD and SLOCUM:

"I am directed by the Major-General commanding to say that the disposition you have made of your corps has been with a view to a front attack by the enemy. If he should throw himself upon your flank, he wishes you to examine the ground and determine upon the positions you would take in that event, in order that you may be prepared for him in whatever direction he advances. He suggests that you have heavy reserves well in hand to meet this contingency. The right of your line does not appear to be strong enough. No artificial defenses worth naming have been thrown up, and there appears to be a scarcity of troops at that point, and not, in the General's opinion, as favorably posted as might be. We have good reason to suppose that the enemy is moving to our right. Please advance your pickets for purposes of observation as far as may be safe, in order to obtain timely information of their approach.

"J. H. VAN ALAN,

"Brigadier-General and Aide-de-Camp."

With such a correct and comprehensive view of the situation on the right of his line at that early hour, without explanation it seems utterly impossible that within a few hours Stonewall Jackson could appear unheralded with 25,000 men and without any semblance of serious opposition sweep every vestige of the right of Hooker's line from the field. But to go back a little. As early as April 11, in a message from General Hooker to President Lincoln, he said in reference to this Chancellorsville movement:

"I am apprehensive that the enemy will retire from before me the moment I should succeed in crossing the river, and over the shortest line to Richmond, and thus escape being seriously crippled. I hope however that when the cavalry have established themselves on the line between him and Richmond, they will be able to hold him and check his retreat till I can fall on his rear, or if not that, I will compel him to fall back by the way of Culpeper and Gordonsville, over a longer line than my own, with his supplies cut off."

So here we find General Hooker, with all his experience in fighting the troops under General Lee and Stonewall Jackson, on the Peninsula, under General Pope, and at Antietam and Fredericksburg, stating to his chief he feared that as soon as he crossed the Rappahannock they would ingloriously fly the field and hasten to Richmond, without stopping to measure swords with him, unless his little handful of cavalry could head them off and hold them up until he could "fall upon their rear."

It therefore appears that when in the afternoon of May 2 the troops in Sickles's corps (which had been brought up from the extreme right and placed between the Eleventh and Twelfth corps) discovered the enemy in the distance crossing their front in the direction of Culpeper, this hallucination of the Commanding General took possession of other prominent officers until it was noised about, and by some believed, that the enemy was in full retreat.

Nor was this all; with the consent of General Hooker, General Sickles with the Third Corps, supported by Wil-

liams's division of the Twelfth, and Barlow's brigade (the only reserve which General Howard had) of the Eleventh Corps, moved out of line toward the supposed retreating foe and were in that position at about 6 P. M., when Stonewall Jackson, having during the day passed his command from the Plank road to the left front of Chancellorsville, to and beyond the extreme right of the Eleventh Corps, bore down upon the thin and unsupported line, like an avalanche, where blind panic and great confusion reigned supreme. Officers were hastily sent to recall Generals Sickles, Williams, and Barlow, who were so much needed to stem the tide of battle going against the Union forces, but of little avail that night, as the enemy virtually had their own way until Stonewall Jackson was wounded at about 9 P. M.

At about 5 P. M. of the 2d, when General Williams moved out of line in support of General Sickles, General Slocum directed General Geary to advance his division and feel the enemy. General Geary said: "I was ordered by the General Commanding to move out on the Plank road with a portion of the command, for the purpose of cutting off the train of the enemy, who was supposed to be retreating toward Gordonsville." The Seventh Ohio and Twenty-eighth Pennsylvania Regiments moved out along the Plank road, where they found the enemy in force, and while advancing to the attack were fired into by troops in their rear, it was believed, with fatal effect, to members of the Seventh, who were on the right of the Plank road.

Orders were sent for these regiments to fall back, but failing to reach them, they held on hotly engaged until their ammunition became exhausted. That night, when the entire force which had been occupying the Eleventh Corps line had been swept away and rapidly pursued some miles by Stonewall Jackson's noisy and defiant fighters, Geary's division was sorely tried by the fleeing host, who in many instances plunged through their line of battle regardless of entreaty or command.

At early dawn on the 3d Stonewall Jackson's troops, then marshaled under that famous cavalry commander, Gen. J.

E. B. Stuart, made prompt and vigorous attack upon the Third Corps and Williams's division of the Twelfth Corps, now lined up on the right, and were most successfully held at bay until about 8.30 A. M., when, having exhausted their ammunition and no response having been made to their urgent calls for both ammunition and reinforcements, they reluctantly yielded the field and took position near the Chancellor house. Geary's division, still holding its line from the Chancellor house to the right, had been hotly engaged, holding its own, but when that sturdy fighter General Williams with his gallant men retired, with loud shouts the enemy came bearing down, to close the contest. General Geary said :

"About 8 o'clock the division was in the trenches, exposed to a terribly raking and enfilading fire from the enemy, who had succeeded in turning the right flank of the army, leaving us exposed to the full fury of his artillery, while at the same time attacks were made upon us in front and flank by his infantry.

"Thus hemmed in, and apparently in danger of being cut off, I obeyed an order to retire and form my command at right angles with the former line of battle, the right resting at or near the brick house, the headquarters of General Hooker.

"While in the execution of this order, and having withdrawn the command and in the act of forming my new front, General Hooker came up and in person directed me to resume my original position and hold it at all hazards.

"I accordingly advanced again into the trenches with the First Brigade, Greene's and Kane's having, in the confusion of the moment and conflict of orders, become separated from the command and retired to a line of defense in a woods to the north of the Chancellor house. Upon regaining the breastworks I found that the Sixtieth and One Hundred and Second New York Volunteers, of Greene's brigade, had been left behind when the command had retired, and were now hotly engaged with the enemy, who were attempting breaches throughout the whole length of my line, and in

many places actually occupied it. These two regiments had captured some thirty prisoners and a battle-flag of the enemy, the One Hundred and Second having captured that of the Twelfth Georgia.

"Our men here, after a fierce struggle, took a number of prisoners, who had advanced into our works under the impression that we had abandoned them.

"The fire upon our lines was now of the most terrific character I ever remember to have witnessed. Knap's and Hampton's batteries had been ordered to take part in the engagement in another part of the field. Two brigades of my command were separated from me, and, had I even known their locality, could not hope to have them reach my position. I was thus left with but Candy's brigade and two regiments of Greene's, and Lieutenant Muhlenberg with two sections of Bruen's battery and one of Best's. Against this comparatively small body the whole fury and force of the enemy's fire seemed to be concentrated. Three of his batteries engaged Lieutenant Muhlenberg in direct fire at about one mile range. A heavy battery completely enfiladed our works from the right; while one in front played upon us at short range with destructive effect, and under cover of these guns the infantry, becoming emboldened by the near approach of what seemed to them our utter and total annihilation, charged upon us repeatedly and were as often repulsed.

"At this stage of the action the enemy suffered severely at our hands.

"Candy's brigade seemed animated by a desire to contest single-handed the possession of the field, and before the deadly aim of our rifles rank after rank of the rebel infantry went down, never to rise again.

"This brigade had been in many well-fought actions, and their coolness and courage were conspicuous on this occasion, and told with fearful effect on the rebel lines. When the order was given by me to retire by the left flank, the movement was executed in excellent order, and even at that time the parting volleys of this brigade were given with an

earnestness of will and purpose that showed their determination to avenge the death of their comrades if they could not avert the issue of the day; but the odds against us were too fearful to render the contest one of long duration, and, finally, after suffering very severe loss, and finding the enemy almost entirely enveloping my front, right, and rear, the order of General Slocum to retire was obeyed in a soldierly and masterly manner."

No better illustration of the condition of affairs upon that part of the field can be given than that shown in General Geary's report, wherein he admits having left two regiments to their fate when his division first retired, and then lost two brigades out of three, without knowing whither they had gone. Pandemonium and wild panic reigned supreme and the wonder is that any of Candy's brigade and the two New York regiments escaped utter annihilation and capture. While in the midst of all this seething fire of battle, Colonel Candy paid the Seventh Ohio a high compliment. Wishing to retire his brigade gradually and in good order, he said:

"I immediately placed the Seventh Ohio in position to support the remainder of the brigade, and cover them until such time as they could reform, which was done gallantly."

The withdrawal of the Seventh from the trenches and placing it in the open where it was to not only stand fast but do all it could to hold back the enemy then advancing in many directions, was indeed a crucial test, but their brigade commander said that this "was done gallantly."

Colonel Creighton's official report of this battle is as follows:

"HEADQUARTERS, SEVENTH REGT. OHIO VOLUNTEERS,

"NEAR AQUIA LANDING, VA., May 9th, 1863.

"COL. CHAS. CANDY.

"Comdg. 1st Brig., 2d Div., 12th A. C.

"COLONEL: I have the honor to submit the following report of the part taken by the Seventh Regiment O. V. I.,

in the late engagement at Chancellorsville, Va. The regiment arrived at Chancellorsville Thursday P. M., April 30, and camped for the night on the road leading southeast from Chancellorsville to the south of Fredericksburg Plank road. Friday, the 1st inst., the regiment was unemployed until 11 A. M. when it advanced with the brigade out on the south and east roads and formed part of the second line of battle in the open wood-lot facing southeast. From this point it moved east with the brigade through the woods about half a mile, remaining there until ordered back. It returned to camp about 4 P. M. and in a short time was ordered farther back and formed the second line of battle facing south at the edge of the wood directly south of the large brick house called the Chancellorsville place. Just before dark the regiment was ordered by General Geary to move to the left to support Knap's Pennsylvania battery against an attack coming from the woods bordering on the southeast road. At this point, while lying on the ground, one man was killed and two severely wounded from Company A, by the carelessness of Battery F, Fourth U. S. Artillery, which was in our rear. The regiment remained near this point during the night and forenoon of the following day, the 2d inst., supporting Knap's battery, but was not actively engaged.

"About noon of this day we were ordered to move out on each side of the woods leading southeast to support skirmishers from the Twenty-eighth Pennsylvania Volunteers, and to clear the woods of the enemy's skirmishers and sharpshooters. * * * During the early part of this engagement some of the regiments in our rear, believed to be from General Kane's brigade, commenced firing over us and to our right and left, supposing that we were outflanked, and thereby creating some confusion, but which was soon remedied. On the right wing several men were believed to have been killed by this fire. The Twenty-eighth Pennsylvania skirmishers soon fell back and our regiment took the advance, moving steadily forward on both sides of the road, with flankers out, and driving the enemy back and holding

him for two hours. We then retired without confusion, and when clear of the woods halted until ordered back to the entrenchments. During this engagement the loss in the left wing was very slight, a few being wounded only, but the right wing lost severely considering the nature of the engagements. After arriving at camp the regiment again formed part of the second line of battle in its old position at the edge of the woods opposite the brick house, and remained there during the night. At daylight, Sunday morning, May 3, we were ordered to the left of Best's battery, situated at the left of the old rifle-pit, which is south of the Fredericksburg road, and remained there until 8 o'clock. At this time the regiment was sent to occupy the rifle-pit and remained in it while the troops were falling back across the cleared field south of the Plank road. It then left the pit, formed under the fire of the batteries at the west end of the field, and moved back to the left and rear of Best's battery and lay there while the brigade occupied the breast-works and wood opposite the brick house. During all this time the regiment was under a severe fire from both front and rear, and a portion of the time receiving also musketry fire of the enemy with whom the brigade was engaged. The brigade finally being forced from the woods, passed over the regiment and formed in its rear, and the order was then given to advance and if possible clear the woods. The order was obeyed with alacrity, and the Seventh Ohio led the way, supported by the other regiments to the left and rear and driving back the enemy for a considerable distance, until seeing no support for the brigade it fell back to the left of the battery again, lying down in the road until the shelling became too heavy. At about 11 o'clock A. M. the regiment and the brigade withdrew across the cleared field east of the brick house, turning through the woods on the north side of the road and losing a number of men from the enemy's guns shelling the woods as we retired. About two

miles from the battlefield on the road to the U. S. Ford, the regiment was halted and rested some time in the afternoon, when it moved up the road a mile. Here it remained until 11 o'clock at night, when it was ordered back down the road, where it occupied a rifle-pit on the left of the line and about one-half mile from the river. It remained here through the night and until 4 P. M. of Monday the 4th inst., when it was relieved by the Fifth Ohio, and ordered to move by a circuit to the left, where it encamped for the night in the ravine near the river. During the afternoon of the 5th inst. it was employed in the entrenchments on the left until dark. At half past ten o'clock Tuesday night the order to be ready to move was received, but the regiment did not leave its position until twenty minutes before four Wednesday morning, the 6th inst. At a quarter before five the same morning it crossed the pontoon at U. S. Ford to the north side of the Rappahannock and arrived at its old camp near Aquia Landing, Va., early Thursday afternoon, the 7th inst.

"I cannot close this report without mentioning the officers under my command. Lieut.-Col. O. J. Crane, Capt. Samuel McClelland (the bravest of the brave), Captains Kreiger and Wilcox, Adjutant Lockwood, Lieutenants Clark, Howe, Braden, McKay, Spencer, Bohm, Dean, and Cryne, all exhibited the most daring bravery, obeying every order promptly. The same can be said of privates as well as officers; not a man wavered, but all performed their duties bravely.

"I remain, Colonel, very respectfully your obedient servant,

"WILLIAM R. CREIGHTON,
"Col. Comdg. Seventh Ohio."

The Rebellion Records accredit the Seventh Ohio with the capture of a flag at the battle of Chancellorsville, as shown by the following:

"HEADQUARTERS, ARMY OF THE POTOMAC,

"CAMP NEAR FALMOUTH, VA., June 1, 1863.

"Circular.

"But five only of the fifteen colors captured during the recent battles have been received, to wit, those taken by the Forty-ninth, Seventy-seventh, and One Hundred and Second New York, the One Hundred and Eleventh Pennsylvania, and the Seventh Ohio Regiments. Corps and other independent commanders will forward forthwith to these headquarters any flags captured by their respective commands not already sent in.

"By command of Maj.-Gen. Hooker.

"S. WILLIAMS,

"Assistant Adjutant-General."

(Series I, Vol. XXV, Part II, Correspondence, etc., Rebellion Official Records.)

On the night of May 3 Geary's division formed along the new line of battle back toward the Rappahannock, where it remained without further incident until the morning of the 6th, when it crossed the river at the U. S. Ford, and on the 7th again encamped near Aquia Creek, where it was before the battle.

General Hooker's losses in the Chancellorsville campaign are placed at 17,287, while those of General Lee were 10,281. The loss in the Seventh Ohio is given in the Official Records as 16 killed, 62 wounded, and 21 missing; total, 99. Its loss in killed and wounded exceeded that of any other regiment in the First Brigade, and was only excelled by one regiment in the division.*

INCIDENTS OF THE BATTLE OF CHANCELLORSVILLE.

While the Seventh Ohio was at Dumfries, Sergt. Willard P. Tisdell of Company D obtained a furlough and visited his relatives and friends in Painesville, Ohio, but when

*See Casualty List, p. 642.

he returned the Chancellorsville campaign was on, with his regiment south of the Rappahannock, and its exact location not definitely known at Aquia Creek, where he could with every propriety have remained in safety; but disdaining to do so while his comrades were exposed to danger, he obtained permission to go to the front and joined them while in line of battle near the Chancellor house. His appearance and jovial and breezy greeting caused a shout to go up, while he proceeded to distribute the small packages, letters, and verbal messages he had brought with him.

This manly exhibition of true courage and high sense of duty won for Sergeant Tisdel the soldierly regard and respect of all his associates. That night, however, he appeared in something of a comical role. When the Eleventh Corps had passed to a place of safety and Stonewall Jackson had been placed *hors de combat* and matters had quieted down for the night, a few men at a time were permitted to go to the rear, where fires would not draw the shots of the enemy, to make coffee, and among them Sergeant Tisdel. Stepping back some distance he came near a cheerful and inviting camp-fire, and at once proceeded to hold his little coffee pail over the flames, but had not been long thus engaged when a somewhat distinguished individual approached and said, "Who you vos?" Now in those days if Sergeant Tisdel lacked anything, it was not a spirit of independence and assurance, so he promptly replied, "I am Sergeant Tisdel, of the Seventh Ohio Infantry." The other party observed him for a moment, until the little coffee pail began to simmer, and then drawing himself up to fullest regulation height, he said in tones of suppressed emotion, "Vell, Sergeant Tisdel of der Sevent Ohio, I vos Prigadier-Sheneral Von Steinwehr of der Eleventh Corps, und I nitz vont you to make coffee mit my headquatters." At this positive and emphatic announcement, notwithstanding his independence, Sergeant Tisdel deemed it expedient to heed the General's remonstrance, and at once proceeded to find a camp-fire where a more democratic spirit prevailed, where he finished the preparation of his frugal meal; but was not

long in telling of this occurrence, and expressing his private opinion of brigadier-generals, and this one in particular, when he rejoined the company.

ORDERS FOR THE CHANCELLORSVILLE CAMPAIGN.

"CAMP NEAR FALMOUTH, VA.,

"April 13, 1863.

"Circular.

"The Major-General Commanding directs that your command have packed in their knapsacks, by to-morrow night, five days' rations of hard bread, coffee, sugar, and salt.

"That you have in readiness, so that it may be issued and cooked at short notice, three days' rations of pork or bacon, with hard bread, coffee, and sugar, to be placed in the haversacks.

"That your command have drawn and ready for movement, five days' fresh beef on the hoof, making complete eight days' rations to be carried with the troops.

"That each officer, by the use of his servant and his haversack, provide himself with eight days' rations.

"That the small-arm ammunition to be carried will be 150 rounds, 60 rounds on the person, the full complement of the pack-train, and the balance to be in the train, ready to start first when the trains move.

"The supply-trains will be in readiness for such movements as may be ordered. Each teamster must have with him the forage for his own team. The batteries will carry eight days' subsistence for the troops and their full capacity of forage, at least six days' grain, as much as possible on the guns.

"The general hospital for those unable to move will be designated by the medical director, who will give all the necessary directions in the premises.

"The surplus clothing of the troops, beyond the extra shirt, pair of socks and drawers, should be stored under the supervision of the Quartermaster's department.

"Corps commanders will require every serviceable man to march with the column.

"By command of Maj.-Gen. Hooker.

"S. WILLIAMS,
"Assistant Adjutant-General."

THE ONLY REPORT GENERAL HOOKER EVER MADE OF THE
BATTLE OF CHANCELLORSVILLE.

"(1.15 P. M. by Orderly to United States Ford; thence by
telegraph.)

"HEADQUARTERS, ARMY OF THE POTOMAC,
"May 3, 1863—3.30 P. M.

"HIS EXCELLENCY ABRAHAM LINCOLN,
"President of the United States:

"We have had a desperate fight yesterday and to-day, which has resulted in no success to us, having lost a position of two lines, which had been selected for our defense. It is now 1.30 o'clock, and there is still some firing of artillery.

"We may have another turn at it this P. M. I do not despair of success. If Sedgwick could have gotten up, there could have been but one result. As it is impossible for me to know the exact position of Sedgwick as regards his ability to advance and take part in the engagement, I cannot tell when it will end. We will endeavor to do our best. My troops are in good spirits. We have fought desperately to-day.

"No general ever commanded a more devoted army.

"JOSEPH HOOKER,
"Major-General."

GENERAL R. E. LEE'S INITIAL REPORT OF THE BATTLE OF
CHANCELLORSVILLE.

"MILFORD, May 3, 1863.

"PRESIDENT DAVIS:

"Yesterday General Jackson, with three of his divisions, penetrated to the rear of the enemy, and drove him from all

his positions from the Wilderness to within one mile of Chancellorsville. He was engaged at the same time in front by two of Longstreet's divisions. This morning the battle was renewed. He was dislodged from all his positions around Chancellorsville, and driven back toward the Rapahannock, over which he is now retreating. Many prisoners were taken, and the enemy's loss in killed and wounded large.

"We have again to thank Almighty God for a great victory.

"I regret to state that General Paxton was killed, General Jackson severely wounded, and Generals Heth and A. P. Hill slightly wounded.

"R. E. LEE,
"General Commanding."

The following is self-explanatory:

"HEADQUARTERS, ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,

"May 3, 1863.

"GEN. THOMAS J. JACKSON,

"Commanding Corps.

"GENERAL: I have just received your note informing me that you were wounded.

"I cannot express my regret at the occurrence.

"Could I have directed events, I should have chosen for the good of the country, to be disabled in your stead. I congratulate you upon the victory which is due to your skill and energy.

"Very respectfully,

"R. E. LEE,
"General."

On May 11, 1863, in a message to General Stuart, General Lee said:

"I regret to inform you that the great and good Jackson is no more. He died yesterday at 3.15 P. M. of pneumonia: calm, serene, and happy. May his spirit pervade our whole army: Our country will then be secure.

"R. E. LEE.
"General."

CHAPTER XXVII.

THE GETTYSBURG CAMPAIGN.

After the battle of Chancellorsville, until June 13, the Seventh Ohio remained in camp near Aquia Creek performing light duty, the most important occurrence having taken place on the 6th, when again paid off.

The usual camp rumors as to the probable movements of the enemy prevailed until June 3, when the following communication came to General Hooker's headquarters:

"WASHINGTON, D. C., June 1, 1863.

"GENERAL PLEASANTON.

"DEAR SIR: There is one thing that looks very apparent to me, and that is, that this movement of General Lee's is not intended to menace Washington, but to try his hand again toward Maryland, or to call off your attention while General Stuart goes there. I have every reason for believing that Stuart is on his way toward Maryland. I do not positively know it, but there is the best of reasons for believing it.

"Very respectfully,

"G. S. SMITH."

So much credence was attached to this statement that the Commanding General as late as 10.15 P. M. of June 3 issued orders to his entire command to be prepared with rations and ammunition to move at a moment's notice, which was well, as this was in fact the date upon which Gen. Robert E. Lee began to withdraw his troops from about Fredericksburg and set the Army of Northern Virginia in motion for the Gettysburg campaign. This was detected in his evacuated camps the next morning, when General Hooker ordered pontoon bridges thrown across the Rappahannock below Fredericksburg and crossed a part of the Sixth Corps

under General Sedgwick, to make a demonstration, but found the enemy in such force as to cause him to withhold aggressive action.

On June 5, 1863, 11.30 A. M., General Hooker in a message to President Lincoln in reference to the probable intention of General Lee to cross the upper Potomac, or throw his army between the Army of the Potomac and Washington, said in part:

"After giving the subject my best reflection, I am of the opinion that it is my duty to pitch into his rear, although in so doing the head of his column may reach Warrenton before I can return. Will it be within the spirit of my instructions to do so?"

To this he received the following characteristic reply:

"WASHINGTON, June 5, 1863—4 P. M.

"MAJ.-GEN. HOOKER: Yours of to-day was received an hour ago. So much of professional skill is requisite to answer it, that I have turned the task over to General Halleck. He promises to perform it with his utmost care. I have but one idea which I think worth suggesting to you, and that is, in case you find Lee coming to the north of the Rappahannock, I would by no means cross to the south of it. If he should leave a rear force at Fredericksburg, tempting you to fall upon it, it would fight you in entrenchments and have you at disadvantage, and so, man for man, worst you at that point, while his main force would in some way be getting an advantage of you northward. In one word, I would not take any risk of being entangled upon the river, like an ox jumped half over a fence and liable to be torn by dogs front and rear, without a fair chance to gore one way or kick the other.

"If Lee would come to my side of the river, I would keep on the same side, and fight him or act on the defense, according as my estimate of his strength relatively to my own.

"But these are mere suggestions, which I desire to be controlled by the judgment of yourself and General Halleck.

"A. LINCOLN."

On the 9th, with a view to securing information as to the designs of General Lee, General Pleasonton, then in command of the cavalry of the Army of the Potomac, crossed the Rappahannock at Kelly's and Beverly Fords with his cavalry, supported by some 2,500 picked infantry, and moving in the direction of Culpeper, engaged the enemy's cavalry under Gen. J. E. B. Stuart about Brandy Station, Stevensburg, and Fleetwood, in one of the most memorable cavalry contests of the war. The battle lasted nearly the whole day, and although forced back across the river, with his dead and severely wounded left in the hands of the enemy. General Pleasonton captured despatches which clearly indicated plans for a Northern invasion, and to this extent, at least, he was successful.

On the 10th General Ewell left Culpeper with his corps, for the Shenandoah Valley, via Front Royal, to be followed later on by Longstreet and Hill, while on the 11th General Hooker strongly picketed the Rappahannock as far up as Beverly's Ford with infantry, while his cavalry kept a sharp lookout beyond.

On the 13th a part of Ewell's corps invested Winchester and the last of Hill's corps left Fredericksburg, while General Hooker, maneuvering to protect Washington, ordered the First, Third, Fifth, and Eleventh Corps to move toward Manassas, and the Second, Sixth and Twelfth to Dumfries.

The Seventh Ohio left camp on the 13th at 8 P. M., and after an all-night march reached Dumfries early the next morning and remained during the day. Getting off very early on the morning of the 15th, the corps marched to Fairfax Court House, a long, hot, and exhaustive march, as was shown by the death of fifteen men of Geary's division alone, having died along the road from fatigue and sunstroke.

Rested on the 16th.

On the 17th the Twelfth Corps marched to Dranesville.

Also on June 17th General Pleasonton successfully engaged the enemy's cavalry under Gen. Fitzhugh Lee at Aldie, and Capt. William R. Sterling of Company I, Seventh Ohio, then on staff duty at General Hooker's headquarters at Fairfax Court House, with a Captain Fisher of the Signal Corps, and an orderly, were sent with despatches to General Pleasonton, but were captured while en route, by Mosby's guerrillas. It is said that when they learned into whose hands they had fallen Captain Sterling said:

"We have laughed so much at our men for being gobbled up by Mosby, that we cannot help laughing at being caught ourselves."

The following report is self-explanatory:

"HEADQUARTERS PICKET RESERVE,

"June 18, 1863—12 M.

"LIEUT. JOHN M. CLARK, Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

"LIEUTENANT: In accordance with directions from the commanding officer of the brigade, I report the facts in regard to the capture of Maj. William R. Sterling and Captain Fisher, as related to me by the people of the house where they were taken. Major Sterling and Captain Fisher were on their way to communicate with General Pleasonton, when they halted at the residence of Mr. Almond Birch for supper and to inquire how far it was to Aldie. Having finished their supper, they started for their horses, which were left with their orderly at the yard gate. The horses and orderly had been removed, and before Major Sterling and Captain Fisher had reached the gate, 10 or 12 cavalymen seized them, and hurriedly mounted them and bore them off. This took place last evening at 10 o'clock about 400 yards from the picket outpost, at the house of Mr. Birch on the Little River turnpike. Mr. Birch and family are from Clifton Park, Saratoga County, N. Y. They are Union people, known to some of the officers of our regiment. I am satisfied that these people had no complicity with this

affair, and had no knowledge of the enemy being anywhere near their house.

"The capture of these officers appears to have been as unexpected to the enemy as it was to the officers captured, since the enemy was unaware of our forces being so near.

"I also report that I have reestablished the picket line, in some respects, since coming on duty this morning, so as among other points to include the house of Mr. Birch.

"All is quiet upon the line.

"I am most respectfully, your obedient servant,

"JAMES C. RICE,

"Colonel, Commanding Outposts."

On the 18th the command reached Leesburg. As early as June 15 a part of Ewell's infantry crossed the Potomac at Williamsport, while his cavalry were as far north as Chambersburg. It was about this time that President Lincoln said to General Hooker:

"If the head of Lee's army is at Martinsburg and the tail of it on the Plank road between Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville, the animal must be very thin somewhere. Could you not break him?"

On the 19th the Twelfth Corps was ordered out to witness the execution of three soldiers who had been tried by military court martial, convicted, and sentenced to be shot to death, by musketry, for desertion, and then marched past their lifeless bodies, in order that the enormity of their crime might be more emphatically and indelibly stamped upon our minds and consciences.

On June 24 Longstreet and Hill crossed the Potomac at Shepherdstown and Williamsport, and reached Chambersburg on the 27th.

On the 26th the Twelfth Corps crossed the Potomac at Edward's Ferry. The Seventh marched through Poolesville to the Monocacy; on the 27th by Point of Rocks to Petersville, and on the 28th to near Frederick City. As the regiment filed off the pike into a field to bivouac for the

night, Colonel Creighton announced to his men that Maj.-Gen. Joseph Hooker had been relieved of the command of the Army of the Potomac, and had been succeeded by Maj.-Gen. George Gordon Meade, which to many suggested that this was like swapping horses while crossing a river. On the 29th the Twelfth Corps moved through Frederick, Walkersville, Woodsboro, and Bruceville, toward Taneytown, and passed that point the next day, reaching Littlestown that afternoon while J. E. B. Stuart's raiders were hurrying by on the road to York.

On July 1, under instructions from the Commanding General, General Slocum moved his corps from Littlestown to Two Taverns, there to await further orders, and was at this point about 1 o'clock when informed by a civilian passing that way that a battle was in progress beyond Gettysburg. Major Guindon, of his staff, with an escort of mounted orderlies, was sent to ascertain the truth of the story, but before he returned a message from General Howard confirmed the report, when orders were given to push forward. General Geary having the advance reached Cemetery Hill in person by 4 P. M., when he was ordered by General Hancock to take position on the extreme left, to the right of and near Little Round Top, and General Geary states this movement was consummated at 5 P. M., and that night Little Round Top was occupied by the Fifth Ohio and One Hundred and Forty-seventh Pennsylvania of Candy's brigade while the other regiments bivouacked near by. Early on the morning of the 2d Geary's division was relieved by Birney's division of the Third Corps, and crossing to the right, went into position on Culp's Hill, where substantial breastworks were constructed during the day. At 6 P. M. the Twelfth Corps, excepting Greene's brigade, was ordered to the left to assist in the repulse of Longstreet's corps, which had made successful aggressive battle against all the troops on that part of the line. Here General Geary mistook direction and moved back along the Baltimore pike across Rock Creek, where he remained until after midnight, when ordered to return to his former position, which had been occupied and was then held by the enemy.

At early dawn the battle opened strong, about Culp's Hill, and did not end until well on to 11 o'clock A. M., when the Twelfth Corps was again in full possession of its original line. That afternoon the attack of the troops under General Longstreet, in what is known as "Pickett's charge," was made against the center of the Union line, where after desperate fighting the enemy was repulsed with heavy loss and the battle of Gettysburg had ended.

It is said that upon no part of the field were more men killed than about Culp's Hill, where repeated charges were made, and repulsed by Geary's division and others engaged there.

On July 4, 1863, by mutual consent the whole day was given to the burial of the dead and care of the wounded, while on the 5th it was learned that the Army of Northern Virginia had retreated.

General Longstreet said:

"The armies rested on the Fourth of July, one under the bright laurels secured by brave work of the day before, but in profound sorrow over the silent forms of the host of comrades who had fallen during those three fateful days, whose blood bathed the thirsty fields of Gettysburg, made classic by the most stupendous clash of conflict of that long and sanguinary war; while gentle rain came to mellow the sod that marked the honored rest of friend and foe: the other with broken spirits turned from fallen comrades to find safety away from the fields that had been so promising.

"The Union forces had cast their lines on grounds too strong for lead and steel, and, exhausted alike of aggressive force and means of protracted defense, there was nothing left for the vanquished but to march for distant homeward lines."

"HEADQUARTERS, SEVENTH REGIMENT O. V. I.,

"July 6, 1863.

"LIEUT. A. H. W. CREIGH,

"A. A. A. General 1st Brigade, 2d Division, 12th A. C.

"SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report

of the part taken by the Seventh Ohio Volunteers in the engagement of July 2 and 3, 1863, near Gettysburg, Pa. On Thursday morning, July 2, we were encamped on the left side of the Gettysburg and Taneytown pike. At 6 o'clock A. M. we received marching orders, and at 6.30 moved out in line, changing our position on the hill at the right of the road. In obedience to your orders I sent forward Company H, under command of Capt. Samuel McClelland, to picket our front. They were posted along the stream which runs through the hollow at our left and remained there until 6 o'clock P. M., when they rejoined my regiment. At this time the 'fall in' was sounded and my regiment, in company with the remainder of the brigade, moved by the right flank to the right and rear of the position which we had held during the former part of the day. I formed my regiment in the open field in the rear of the stone wall at the left of and near the turnpike. At this place I allowed my men to sleep, having their arms and accouterments in perfect readiness to fall in at any moment. My regiment had not during any part of the day been exposed to musketry fire, but for some time in the afternoon we were exposed to quite a brisk fire of artillery, although not suffering any serious loss from it. At half past 11 P. M., July 2, I was ordered to form my command. It was then moved under your directions out on to the pike and advancing toward Gettysburg, but turned from the pike to our right at the same place which we had in the morning when first advancing. My line was formed in the hollow at the right and in the rear of General Greene's brigade. At this place we received a volley of musketry from the enemy's guns, wounding one man from Company I. In a few moments we were ordered to move by the right flank back to the open field, forming our line in the rear of a stone wall which runs parallel with the road leading to the pike. In a few moments, by order of General Geary, I moved my command over the wall into the road, throwing out to the front twenty men under charge of Sergeant Stratton to act as skirmishers. At this place Sergeant Stratton received a

severe if not a mortal wound.* Soon after daylight on the morning of the 3d, in compliance with your order, I drew in my skirmishers, and in a few moments moved my regiment by the left flank back near the position which we occupied the morning previous. When in the edge of the woods, I formed my command in line of battle, and in compliance with orders I moved forward 'double-quick' and relieved the Sixtieth New York Volunteers. My regiment remained in the entrenchments until near 8 o'clock, when it was relieved by the Sixtieth New York Volunteers. When relieved I formed my regiment in the rear of the breastworks, remaining until 9.30 o'clock, when I was again ordered forward to relieve a regiment. I was not again relieved until 9.30 P. M., having been under fire of musketry most of the day. When relieved I again formed my line in the hollow and remained there until 1.30 A. M. on the morning of July 4th, when my command was again ordered forward to the entrenchments, which position we held until the brigade moved out on the pike preparatory to returning to Littlestown. About 11 o'clock on July 3, I observed a white flag thrown out from the rocks in front of our entrenchments and immediately ordered my men to cease firing, when 78 men of the enemy advanced and surrendered, including three captains, two first lieutenants and two second lieutenants. At the time the white flag was raised a mounted officer, rebel, Maj. B. W. Leigh, General Edward Johnson's chief of staff, was seen to come forward and endeavor to stop the surrender, when he was fired upon by my men and immediately killed.† Early in the morning of July

*A bullet tore an eye from its socket, but Sergeant Stratton recovered, rejoined his company, reenlisted as a veteran, and was killed in battle May 25, 1864, at New Hope Church, Georgia.

†Major Benjamin Watkins Leigh not only had the reputation of being one of the bravest and most fearless officers in Stonewall Jackson's command, but it is stated that at the battle of Chancellorsville, on May 2, 1863, when his chief was severely wounded and yet in the immediate presence of the Union forces, he used his own body as a shield to protect him from further harm. That he died gloriously in the battle

4 Corpl. John Pollock of Company H, of my regiment, advanced over the entrenchments and captured the rebel flag belonging to the Fourth Virginia Regiment, Infantry, which, in compliance with orders received, was delivered to your headquarters. I went into the action with 265 enlisted men, and came out with 247, losing 1 man killed and 17 wounded.*

"I feel it my duty to mention the officers and men under my command, but when each and every man went forward to the contest without any exceptions whatever, I will merely say that every officer and man performed his duty manfully, every order being obeyed promptly.

"Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

"WILLIAM R. CREIGHTON,
"Colonel Commanding Regiment."

The Seventh Ohio had the honor of being selected to scout our front in search of the enemy, as indicated by the following report:

"CAMP NEAR GETTYSBURG,

"July 5, 1863—11 A. M.

"GENERAL GEARY: I have the honor to report that, in pursuance of your order, I have this morning, with the Seventh Ohio Volunteers, under Colonel Creighton, reconnoitered the country and roads for $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles from the town in the directions of Hanover, Oxford, and Hunterstown. I proceeded as far toward Oxford as a house which the enemy's picket retired from early this morning, when I received your order to return to camp. I found citizens on the roads who had come this morning from Oxford and Hunters-town.

"They report no enemy in sight along either of the roads. The general impression among the inhabitants in that vicin-

front at Culp's Hill on July 3, 1863, is shown by Colonel Creighton's official report.

*See Casualty List, p. 645.

ity is that Lee's army has moved off by the Chambersburg route.

"His cavalry rearguard left a house on the Hanover turnpike, $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles from Gettysburg, at 9 A. M., yesterday, after removing all their wounded who could be moved on horses and in ambulances.

"Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

"W. T. FORBES,

"Acting Assistant Inspector-General."

A FORCED MARCH TO THE BATTLEFIELD.

"As we hurried along, the booming of cannon, at first scarcely heard, gradually became more distinct. Quickening our pace we pushed on through clouds of thick dust which continually rolled back, enveloped and almost choked us, while the terrible rays of the sun seemed momentarily to grow more intense. Soon strong men began to stagger from the ranks and fall fainting by the wayside, but our pace was not slackened. Louder and fiercer boomed the yet distant guns, and 'Forward, men; forward!' shouted the officers. Every piece of woods we passed through was left almost filled with gasping, prostrate men; and all along the road, with no one to care for them, lay the dying, and in not a few instances the dead, who had fallen from the column ahead of us. But forward, forward! was the cry, and on, on we pushed. Blankets, tents, clothing, and even food, guns, and cartridge-boxes, lay strewn along the line of march. Two-thirds of the time our field and staff officers were dismounted, and their horses loaded down with the guns of men who had become too weak to carry them, and when at length we reached the high ground just south of Gettysburg, and the order to halt for the night was received, not over one hundred men, and but five or six officers, appeared in our regimental line." (Col. Charles H. Weygant, One Hundred and Twenty-fourth N. Y. Infantry, Second Brigade, First Division, Third Corps.)

CHAPTER XXVIII.

THE RETURN FROM GETTYSBURG.

On July 5, when it became known that the enemy had withdrawn from about Gettysburg in the direction of Hagerstown, the Army of the Potomac at once started in pursuit. The Twelfth Corps moved back along the Baltimore pike to Littlestown, where it remained during the next day, but getting off on the 7th, at 4.30 A. M., it covered 27 miles in the direction of Frederick City, over the same route by which it had advanced, passing that point on the 8th, to Jefferson, having seen the body of a spy hanging to the limb of a tree where he had been executed by our troops while en route.

On the 9th the command moved through Burkettsville and Crampton's Gap toward Boonesboro; camped upon the battlefield of Antietam on the 10th, and on the night of the 11th bivouacked in line of battle in front of the Army of Northern Virginia, toward Williamsport, where the Potomac River was bank full and General Lee unable to cross.

On the 12th moved up about a mile and on the 13th fell back some distance and began to entrench. A general advance was ordered on the morning of the 14th, when it was discovered that the main force of the enemy had crossed the Potomac during the night, and that all prospect of doing him serious harm had vanished.

Pursuit was at once ordered, and on the night of the 15th the Twelfth Corps bivouacked near Harper's Ferry; crossed the Potomac at that point the next day; reached Hillsboro on the 19th; Snicker's Gap on the 20th; Ashby's Gap and beyond on the 23d; Manassas Gap and then along the Manassas Gap Railroad on the 24th; then through Thoroughfare Gap, Haymarket, Gainesville, and to Catlett's Station by the 26th, making camp near Warrenton Junction on the 27th, where a brief rest was had.



On the 31st Candy's brigade moved to Kelly's Ford on the Rappahannock, where the Sixty-sixth Ohio crossed the river in boats and guarded the front until a pontoon bridge was laid, when the Seventh went to their support and was on picket duty that night. When General Lee crossed the Potomac near Williamsport on the night of July 13 he was prevented by the prompt movements of General Meade, along the eastern side of the Blue Ridge, from resting and refreshing his exhausted and defeated army in the land of plenty, the beautiful and productive Shenandoah Valley, and was compelled to hasten Longstreet's corps to prevent a serious attack in flank near Front Royal while en route to Culpeper through Chester Gap, while a part of his army was forced to march by Strasburg, New Market, Luray, and Thornton's Gap, ere it could take position behind the Rappahannock, toward the Rapidan.

On August 1 the Seventh recrossed the Rappahannock at Kelly's Ford, and on the 2d moved some four miles toward Hartwood Church. On the 5th all sick and disabled soldiers were ordered to be sent to the rear. Although the armies under Generals Grant and Meade had won great victories at Vicksburg and Gettysburg on or about July 4, 1863, causing universal joy among all who believed in battling for the preservation of the Union of States, yet many loyal people were greatly alarmed about this time at the development and strength of the anti-prosecution of the war spirit in the great State of New York, where threatened opposition to the enforcement of the draft was openly made, and mob spirit prevailed in places to such an extent as to be uncontrollable by the civil authorities, hence it became necessary, as a matter of reasonable precaution, to send armed troops from the Army of the Potomac to maintain peace and order and see that the law, in reference to drafting, be duly executed.

CHAPTER XXIX.

THE SEA VOYAGE TO NEW YORK CITY AND BACK.

With the foregoing explanation, the following orders are self-explanatory:

“HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE POTOMAC,

“August 15, 1863—9.15 P. M.

“MAJ.-GEN. H. W. SLOCUM,

“Commanding Twelfth Army Corps:

“The Commanding General directs that the following regiments of your command proceed to Alexandria to-morrow, under the command of Brig.-Gen. T. H. Ruger, for service, with the nature of which you are acquainted, viz: Second Massachusetts, Third Wisconsin, Twenty-seventh Indiana, and Fifth, Seventh, Twenty-ninth, and Sixty-sixth Ohio Regiments. You will please send the One Hundred and Seventh New York Regiment if you think it advisable to do so.

“The regiments will march to Rappahannock Station, where railroad transportation will be furnished them. No supplies will be taken. The transportation now with the regiments will be turned over to Captain Pierce, Assistant Quartermaster, at his depot near these headquarters.

“S. WILLIAMS,

“Assistant Adjutant-General.”

“HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE POTOMAC,

“August 16, 1863—10.30 A. M.

“MAJ.-GEN. H. W. HALLECK,

“General-in-Chief:

“The following regiments will proceed to Alexandria to-day under the command of Brig.-Gen. T. H. Ruger, viz: Second Massachusetts, Third Wisconsin, Twenty-seventh Indiana, Fifth Ohio, Seventh Ohio, Twenty-ninth Ohio,

Sixth-sixth Ohio, Fourth Ohio, Fourteenth Indiana, Fifth Michigan, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Ohio. Aggregate strength of these regiments is about 3,800. General Ruger has been directed to report to you by telegraph on arriving at Alexandria, for further instructions, and also by telegraph to the Quartermaster-General for transportation.

"The number of men already detached and who have left are as follows: August 14, Regulars and Vermont brigade, under General Ayers, 4,000; August 15, regiments, 1,800; August 16, Ruger's command, 3,800; making in all 9,200, which, when swollen by convalescents and men detached on extra duty (who will be sent as soon as possible), will make the aggregate force fully up to and over 10,000. I do not propose, without further orders, to send any more. I have sent you my best troops and some of my best officers.

"GEORGE G. MEADE,
"Major-General Commanding."

On August 15th the Seventh was ordered to be ready to move on the morrow.

On the 16th left camp and marched to Rappahannock Station, where it took cars for Alexandria, arriving at 6 P. M. We were paid off on the 17th, and on the 22d embarked upon the great ocean steamer *Baltic*, with other regiments, which was novel and interesting to the great mass of the soldiers, who had never before seen a boat of such huge dimensions. On the 23d the *Baltic* left Alexandria under seemingly favorable auspices, but had proceeded but a few miles when she ran aground off Aquia Creek, where, despite the frantic efforts of tugs, scows, high tide, etc., she remained until 1 P. M. of the 27th, and then proceeded on her way down the Potomac, through the Chesapeake Bay, past Fortress Monroe, into Old Ocean, and headed for New York City. This was to the majority of those on board a delightful ride, which was only marred in some instances by exceeding nausea and paying tribute to Old Neptune.

On the morning of the 29th this great vessel approached New York Harbor, was boarded by a pilot, and safely passing through the Narrows and past Forts Columbus and Hamilton, anchored off Governors Island, whither the Seventh and others encamped.

"HEADQUARTERS, U. S. TROOPS IN CITY AND HARBOR,
"New York, August 29, 1863.

"Special Orders,
No. 40.

"The Fifth Michigan Infantry, and the Fifth, Seventh, Twenty-ninth and Sixty-Sixth Ohio Infantry, now on board the steamer *Baltic*, expected to arrive in course of the afternoon, will be attached to the Second Brigade, Brig.-Gen. Thomas H. Ruger commanding, and will, for the present, be stationed on Governors Island.

"Requisitions will be made as soon as practicable for such camp and garrison equipage as these regiments may need.

"By order of Brig.-Gen. Canby.

"C. T. CHRISTENSEN,
"A. A. G."

The entire Second Brigade, under command of Brig.-Gen. Thomas H. Ruger in the Department of the East, in August, 1863, consisted of the Fourth, Fifth, Seventh, Eighth, Twenty-ninth, Sixty-sixth, One Hundred and Tenth, One Hundred and Twenty-second, and One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Ohio; Fourteenth and Twenty-seventh Indiana; Third, Fifth, and Seventh Michigan; Second Massachusetts; Third Wisconsin, and First Minnesota Infantry, and Second Connecticut Battery.

The draft took place in New York City on August 31st, and in some parts of the State, on September 7th, peaceably.

On September 8th the Seventh, after a pleasant week on Governors Island, reembarked upon the steamer *Baltic* and on the 11th reached Alexandria, Virginia, once more, and

bivouacked in the suburbs, the return trip from New York City having been made without any unusual incident.

On the 13th the return march to the front began. Marched only 8 miles.

On the 14th passed Fairfax Court House and Centerville toward Manassas.

On the 15th passed Manassas, Broad Run, and Bristow, to Catlett's; the 16th to Brandy Station beyond the Rappahannock, and on the 17th rejoined Geary's division near Raccoon Ford on the Rapidan.

The next day the entire corps fell in to witness the execution of a couple of deserters. This was a most unpleasant and trying ordeal under any circumstances, but when the execution, as in this case, was conducted in a bungling and unnecessarily cruel manner, it was horrible in the extreme. On the 19th the entire army in that section was seriously startled and alarmed by extended firing of small arms to our left rear, indicating for the time being a flank attack. Bugles sounded from various headquarters, aides dashed hither and thither to get troops in line of battle, when it was learned that a division of cavalry, just in from a scout, were unloading their carbines. It is to be hoped that the Recording Angel has long since torn out and destroyed for ever and ever his record of the extremely warm and positive oaths that he must have been obliged to record that evening against many of the bravest and best soldiers that ever went to war.

CHAPTER XXX.

FROM THE RAPIDAN TO WAUHATCHIE VALLEY.

BY CAPT. GEO. A. MCKAY.

While lying near the Rapidan River, Virginia, September 20, 1863, the Seventh Regiment Ohio Volunteer Infantry was inspected by Lieut. George A. McKay, A. A. I. G., First Brigade, Second Division, Twelfth Army Corps, who found ordnance and camp and garrison equipage in first-class order and so reported. The inspection was preparatory to a movement to the Southwest on account of the defeat of General Rosecrans at Chickamauga, Tennessee, and had been ordered by Col. Chas. Candy, Commanding Brigade. The Eleventh and Twelfth Corps, commanded respectively by Major-Generals Howard and Slocum, were ordered to reinforce the defeated army at Chattanooga, both corps being placed under Maj.-Gen. Joe. Hooker.

September 21 to 23, the regiment remained in camp. Occasionally one or more of the command would stroll down to the river to view the landscape over, and were not interfered with by the Southerners, providing they did not try to cross the stream.

September 24 marched to Brandy Station, Virginia. The march was a disagreeable one.

September 25, the regiment was paid off, the men receiving such amounts as were left after the sutler got his share, as his bills against the soldier were always paid by the paymaster before the soldier received anything.

September 26, marched to Bealton Station, Virginia, at which place, September 27, the regiment was loaded on cars ready for a movement West. After being loaded on the cars the military superintendent would not allow the cars to go forward, as he had not been consulted as to how equipage and troops should be loaded. He spoke to the A. A. I.

G. of the brigade, who had, pursuant to orders from his commanding officer, loaded the troops and paraphernalia, ordering him to unload everything and everybody. Instead of doing as requested, he asked the irate railroader if the loading was not satisfactory. The answer was yes, but that no orders had been given by him and whatever had been done in consequence was wrong. The A. A. I. G. politely declined to do what was required and referred the worthy superintendent to his superior officer. After a while the railroader cooled off and the train was allowed to proceed on its way to Washington, where there was a delay of about an hour, and the soldiers left the cars in skirmishing order after wet and dry goods. What they wanted they got.

The regiment remained on the train, occasionally stopping for coffee and provisions, until the 30th, when they arrived at Benwood, Virginia, and immediately crossed the Ohio River to Bellaire, Ohio, where they encountered for the first time a so-called "copperhead." The officers, having no regular rations distributed to them, were to a certain extent dependent on the different stoppages in transit for provisions, and went up to the hotel where several of General Morgan's cavalry officers were on parole, and ordered breakfast. The proprietor of the hotel said that he would not feed any of Lincoln's hirelings. Colonel Creighton, who was one of the party, gave him ten minutes to get the breakfast on the table or have his house ripped up from top to bottom. Before the time allowance expired everything necessary was on the table and no blood shed or property destroyed. I do not suppose that proprietor did any more bluffing for that day, as it came very near being an expensive one for him.

The regiment left for Columbus, Ohio, arriving there at 6 o'clock A. M., October 1, leaving there inside of half an hour for Indianapolis, Indiana, reaching there at 6 P. M. October 2, where a great many officers and soldiers visited the County Fair Grounds and other places where liquors were the principal product.

October 3, reached Jeffersonville, Indiana, crossing the

river at once for Louisville, Kentucky. Part of the officers stopped off at the latter-named place and went to the Gault House for a square meal. They got it all right, and at the same time got left, as the train for the regiment was made up and left for Nashville, Tennessee, at 1 P. M., arriving there on the 4th, the missing officers putting in an appearance when they could get there, as on October 5 we received notice that Generals Forrest and Wheeler were on a raid in our rear, destroying property, bridges, etc. When at Tullahoma, seeing a great cloud of dust, we imagined that they had struck us, but found out on a careful reconnaissance that it was occasioned by a drove of beef cattle for our army plodding along the road in our rear.

On the 6th were loaded on cars at 3 P. M. and ran down to Duck River, where we found the bridge destroyed and the Southern troops hovering all around us.

On the 7th marched to Wartrace, and were engaged in scouting in various directions until the 11th, when we returned to Wartrace Bridge.

On the 13th an election was held for Governor, and Brough received the unanimous vote of the regiment.

On the 14th returned to Wartrace, where we remained until the 27th, when we were relieved by the Third Wisconsin.

On the 28th the regiment was loaded on cars for Bridgeport, Alabama. While in transit had an accident, the engine and cars being ditched at Decherd, but no one injured. While stopping at Stevenson a train consisting of wagons and mules came over the mountains from Chattanooga with 100 guards. They had been on quarter rations for about three months, and looked fearfully weak and emaciated. The brother of the writer was in command and he wanted to borrow money enough to take the boys up to the hotel and give them a square meal and incidentally get one himself. He was told to get his men together and march them to the hotel. When they arrived there they were formed in columns of two and marched in, and were supplied with all the pork, hard tack, pickles and coffee which they could eat,

at a cost of one dollar and fifty cents each. The writer paid the bill with the greatest of pleasure in the world, and it was worth the money to see the boys eat. Incidentally I would remark that the brother did not whack up, nor was it expected either.

On the 30th we marched to Shell Mound in a heavy rain storm, reaching there cold, wet, and hungry.

On the 31st we marched to Wauhatchie, reaching there during the night, and went into camp near Gen. John W. Geary's headquarters.

November 1 and 2, part of the regiment were engaged in scouting under command of Lieut.-Col. Orrin J. Crane.

November 4 to 16, mostly engaged in trading coffee and hardtack for bacon and tobacco with Longstreet's men from the Rapidan.

November 17, Gen. W. T. Sherman's troops arrived from Vicksburg, Mississippi.

On the 22d regiments ordered to fall in and occupy the position of the Eleventh Army Corps, which had been ordered to Chattanooga.

November 23, division partially inspected, everything found in good order.

The only casualty in the Seventh now recalled as having occurred while being transferred from Virginia to Tennessee happened at Grafton, West Virginia, on the 29th of September, when St. Onge Mitchell (familiarily known throughout the regiment as "Santa") of Company B, fell under the cars and had a leg crushed.

CHAPTER XXXI.

THE BATTLE OF LOOKOUT MOUNTAIN.

BY CAPT. GEO. A. MCKAY.

Our division from the time they arrived in the Wauhatchie Valley had gazed in astonishment on the rocky face of Lookout Mountain, and if they had been asked the question as to the practicability of carrying it by storm would have scouted at the idea. Some of our generals thought otherwise, notably Grant and Hooker. The latter stated often, that in his opinion it could be carried by a rapid movement by assaulting columns.

General Grant was also imbued with the same idea, and when all of his plans were made and the troops for which he had called for were well in hand he ordered it to be carried into effect.

From the time our division arrived in the valley our main duties had been scouting and picket duty. While on picket duty our men were stationed on one side of Lookout Creek and the rebels on the other, being only a short distance apart, and became quite friendly with each other, trading coffee and hardtack for bacon, corn-pone, and tobacco. While on picket duty, unless there was an advance of skirmishers, it was very seldom that pickets fired on each other; but if there was an advance that was a different proposition.

This deadlock continued until 3 o'clock on the morning of the 24th of November, 1863, when Gen. John W. Geary, commanding the Second Division, Twelfth Army Corps, received orders from Maj.-Gen. Joe. Hooker to cross Lookout Creek and to assault Lookout Mountain, marching down the valley, and to sweep every rebel from it. At that time the line of the division extended from the confluence of Lookout Creek and the Tennessee River on the left to the top of Raccoon Mountain on the right, and consisted of 141

officers and 2,216 men present for duty. One day's rations and the usual 100 rounds of ammunition were issued to the men, when in light marching order they moved to Wauhatchie Railroad Junction and were joined by General Whittaker, of Thomas's corps, with his brigade, consisting of 110 officers and 1,355 enlisted men, making the total effective force at that point 251 officers and 3,573 men.

Crossing the railroad at Wauhatchie Junction the troops named above were marched under cover of the trees to a point back of an old mill situated about two and one-half miles from the mouth of the creek and were massed behind a hill. Drifting clouds enveloped the mountain top, heavy mists and fogs obscured the slope from lengthened vision until we reached the summit.

The creek being too deep to ford, it was bridged and skirmishers sent across and engaged the enemy, driving them back, capturing 42 prisoners. The bridge was crossed at 8.30 A. M. Moving rapidly by a flank up the mountainside in a direct line for the palisades, arriving there, line of battle was formed by the left flank, facing the front.

The report made by Gen. John W. Geary officially to Maj.-Gen. Hooker gave the following as the formation of his division and supports:

"Cobham on the right with two regiments, Ireland in the center with four regiments, Candy on the left, in echelon, at about 30 paces' interval to the troops on the right, with the Sixty-sixth Ohio and three companies of the Fifth Ohio, in echelon, as reserve. Constituting the front line, covering the slopes from the mound of the crest to Lookout Creek. There was a supporting line 350 yards in the rear of the front line, consisting of General Whitaker's brigade, the right resting opposite Cobham's center. About 100 yards in rear of the supporting line were placed the Ninety-sixth Illinois and Fifty-first Ohio as a support of both lines.

"This formation was observed throughout the movement to the farthest point gained on the mountain, with the exception of necessary changes in Candy's movements on the left."

The artillery under supervision of Maj. J. A. Reynolds, chief of artillery for Geary's division, supported the movement of the infantry columns, and consisted of Knap's Pennsylvania Battery; Battery K, First Ohio Regiment; Fourth Ohio Battery; Battery I, New York Artillery, and First Iowa Battery, the batteries being well posted in numerous commanding positions west of Lookout Creek, and when required opened on the enemy's entrenchments, shelling continuously the skirmishers and lines of battle of the enemy, doing good work, which assisted in every way the advance of the infantry.

It is with Candy's brigade (which consisted of the Fifth, Seventh, Twenty-ninth and Sixty-sixth Ohio, and Twenty-eighth and One Hundred and Forty-seventh Pennsylvania, although the Fifth and Twenty-ninth were not engaged in all of the movements, being on picket duty and guarding prisoners) that I will have to do mostly, as the Seventh Regiment Ohio Volunteer Infantry belonged to this brigade, of which I was an officer, and I can only answer for what I saw myself.

The inclination of the mountain is from north by east to south by west. We swept the westerly slope from this point, about three miles south of the dividing ridge between the east and west sides of the mountain, known as Point Lookout. A heavy line of skirmishers advanced, covering the whole front of the line of battle. The flanks were protected on the right by the palisade and on the left by Lookout Creek, and they could not be turned.

Shortly after 9 o'clock the whole line moved forward, the right keeping in close contact with the rugged precipice of the summit, gradually swerving our advance in an oblique direction from the creek, lengthening the line for cover on the left, changing Candy's formation from echelon to two lines.

General Geary ordered the left brigade to govern its movements by those of the front line on the right, the extreme left resting near the creek, the guide being the upper curvature of the mountain.

The right, center, and right of the left brigade made a rapid advance over the steep sides of the mountain, which, breaking into numerous ravines varying from 50 to 100 feet in depth, were overcome by clambering with hands as well as feet in many places.

The enemy's rifle-pits at the base of the mountain, not far from the mouth of Lookout Creek, were carried with a rush and hurrah, uncovering the fords and allowing reinforcements to cross, consisting of Grose's brigade of Cruft's division, Thomas's corps, and Osterhaus's division of Sherman's corps, numbering 5,857 effectives, including officers. This reinforcement brought up the total effectives to 9,681 men.

After uncovering the fords, and the reserves gaining a footing, General Geary ordered Candy's brigade to execute a "half wheel" converging on the objective point, sweeping up the mountain at an oblique angle to the main line, heading for Point Lookout. After progressing about one and one-fourth miles the enemy's pickets were encountered by the right and center. Our skirmishers engaging them, they were driven on their main body within a camp covering the whole plateau in front of the left of our right and center, formidable in natural defense and seemingly impregnable with rocks, stone and earthworks, surrounded with tangled slashings. These were the advanced works of a continuous network of fortifications—rugged, natural, and artificial irregular polygons—within which was Walthall's brigade of Mississippians, in line of battle. Our whole line, with bayonets fixed, charged on the double-quick.

Regardless of the sharpshooters in the gorges and from the crest and the heavy firing in front, the men of the First, Second and Third Brigades made a vigorous assault, carrying the enemy's entrenchments, and the brigade laid down its arms and surrendered, along with four battle-flags. The prisoners were despatched to the rear. As soon as this was done the line pressed forward in its original formation. The obstructions met at every step showed how a small, determined force could have resisted a vastly superior one.

The sharpshooters of the enemy in the gorges, trees, and on the cliffs were especially venomous, and many were killed and wounded.

The fortified approaches toward us and on a line with the overhanging ledge of the point above were occupied by a brigade of Alabamians and Georgians under command of General Moore.

Before reaching their position our right encountered the almost perpendicular pyramid of Lookout Point. As we rounded the curvature between the lower and uppermost ridges the line obliqued to the right continuously but steadily, as became veterans. The movement brought us to the most elevated accessible point of the mountain, short of the crest itself. While making the curve a rebel regiment was encountered and captured. Then our troops, with a yell, charged the fortifications held by the Alabamians and Georgians, killing, wounding, and capturing nearly the whole of the brigade.

During this fight the enemy opened with artillery fire from the crest, trying to enfilade our line, but could not depress their pieces enough, although their shells and solid shot tore through the tops of the trees, the limbs and branches of which were hurled down the ravines. Shells with very short fuses were fired, but burst with trivial effect over the heads of Candy's brigade, which, unseen by the enemy, was sweeping up the steep declivity just below the palisades. Shells and hand grenades were hurled from the cliffs among the troops in the front line and their support, but were mainly ineffective.

The front line of the enemy wavered and then broke into flight, our men following with a fierce hurrah. Clouds and mists hovered over us and fogs darkened the hills below. Our troops breasted the dividing point, swept around the slope of the mountain upon the double-quick, charging the retreating foe. The completion of this movement rendered each of the long lines of works and rifle-pits of the enemy untenable.

Peters's brigade, standing behind a stone wall, engaged our troops, making things lively for us, but a sudden dash of our division carried the wall, capturing two pieces of artillery and hundreds of prisoners, near the Craven house.

About 500 yards beyond Craven's house, in front of the Mountain road, the enemy appeared in heavy force, consisting of troops from Walker's and Stevenson's divisions, and upon this column the retreating rebels rallied. Our troops engaged them at once. The enemy made several charges, but were repulsed. While so engaged the fog settled down until it was almost impossible to see or to be seen, and it continued the balance of the day.

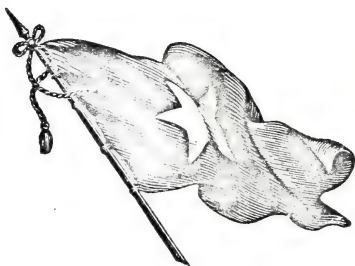
Our troops were still striving for the old road leading from the mountain into Chattanooga Valley, with every prospect of securing it, when orders were received at 12.30 P. M. to halt and strengthen our position.

The Seventh Regiment Ohio and One Hundred and Forty-seventh Pennsylvania of Candy's brigade were thrown to the front to support and relieve the brigade on our right, they being completely out of ammunition. While here the right of the Seventh was at the palisades, and the rebel sharpshooters made it very warm for the two regiments for a while until they could reciprocate. At this time Col. W. R. Creighton, of the Seventh Ohio, was in command of the brigade, Candy having been injured by a fall on the rocks.

Creighton's brigade relieved Ireland's brigade, and while so relieving they received several heavy volleys from the enemy, which were returned with interest. An irregular and desultory fire was kept up by the enemy during the afternoon, without any serious loss.

At 3 o'clock the rebels massed a heavy force under the cliff on our extreme right, but this was routed by the Twenty-eighth Pennsylvania. At 3.30 o'clock Creighton's brigade was relieved by the Thirteenth Illinois and Fourth Iowa, and at different times during the night brigades relieved each other.

No fires were allowed on the front line during the night,



GEARY'S DIVISION FLAG

and the troops suffered severely from the cold. During the night provisions and ammunition were distributed to the troops.

After dark Osterhaus's division and Grose's brigade formed a junction with Geary's command near the Craven house, having captured several hundred troops while marching up the mountain.

Our colors were planted on Point Lookout in the morning of November 25, the enemy having evacuated their position during the night, leaving camps, equipage, arms, and stores in profusion. Many stragglers from the ranks of the enemy wandered into our lines, having lost their commands during the fog.

General Geary's report shows the different positions around Lookout Mountain as follows:

"The position of the enemy on the western slope of the mountain was Walthall's and Moore's brigades of Walker's division of Polk's old corps, commanded by Hardee, the former in fortifications on the side of the mountain, about one and one-half miles from our point of crossing, the latter in works, under and around the peak.

"On the eastern slope, near the old Mountain road, were two of Walker's brigades, strengthened by a portion of Stewart's command of Breckinridge's corps. One brigade of Stevenson's division was stationed in the works on top to the rear of the point.

"Brown's and Cumming's brigades of the same division were fortified about one and one-half miles from the point high up on the mountain overlooking Chattanooga and near Summerville, another of Stevenson's brigades was on the descent of the Nickajack trace."

General Geary reported the capture of 2 pieces of artillery and 1,940 men by his command. The official report of the rebels shows a loss of 1,281 men.

"And the red field was won."*

*See Casualty List, p. 645.

The following piece of poetry, written by Comrade Levi F. Bauder, of Company B, Seventh Regiment O. V. I., on the storming of Lookout, properly becomes a part of this history.

THE RIGHT FLANK AT LOOKOUT.

Chattanooga sent northward a cry of distress,
 For the men of the Cumberland, famished and gaunt,
 Worn with fighting and vigils and tattered in dress,
 Manned their guns in the trenches in peril and want;
 For the foe closely pressed them in hostile array,
 And their guns shrieked and thundered in demon-like
 glee,
 While old Lookout's rock front, lined with soldiers in gra,
 Threw its shadows of death o'er the blue Tennessee.

But on wings of the lightning that cry for help flew,
 To Sherman, to Meade, and from captain to man;
 And from Vicksburg marched Sherman's long column in
 blue;
 And grim Hooker's tried corps, from the swift Rapidan,
 Came with bread for the famished, with lead for the foe.
 Gleamed Wauhatchie's sweet vale with their bayonets
 bright;
 Torn and bleeding, the ferry guards reeled at their blow,
 And dismayed up the mountain side fled in affright.

But the Bar flag still flaunted on Lookout's high peak,
 In defiance above the bright stripes in the vale;
 And the iron shells hurtling with insolent shriek
 Scarred the great antlered oaks in that beautiful dale.
 In the night, lines of watch-fires on Lookout's sides,
 Gleamed like comets bespangling the eastern sky,
 While the shouts from the heights in derision defied
 The threatened assault for the mastery.

Through the fog shroud no bugle call echoed that morn
From the hills in the vale, or the mount's rocky side,
But swift couriers silently mounted to ride,
In the darkness, through thicket and stubble of corn,
To the camps; and battalions, in whispering tones,
Heard, and fell into ranks with accouterments bright;
And the strapping of knapsacks, and loading of guns,
Spoke of marching and battle at dawn of the light.

Through the mist moves the long, silent column, now
Like a giant snake nearing its dreaming prey
Fast asleep in their huts on the mountain's brow,
And no glitter or sound does the peril betray.
Hear ye that? On the left flank the signal guns crash,
Now the picket shots patter, the batteries boom!
On the right, the troops over the mill-dam dash,
Unseen and unheard in the mountainside's gloom.

Forward the right flank! but fire not a gun,
Double-quick, double-quick, now on the run!
Gibraltar is ours if we first reach the top;
A year more of war if they force us to stop!
On, on, for your comrades famish for bread;
Forward, for Knoxville still trembles with dread!
Up—over brushwood and rock and ravine,
Routing the pickets from watch-fire and screen,
Hindered by laurel-bush, cane-brake and log,
Still firing no shot, but through the dense fog,
Breathless, but desperate, upward we climb,
For victory hinges on moments of time.

Up, to the precipice guarding the top,
Not till they reach the great wall do they stop;
Then, forming in battle line, onward they sweep
Along the great slope of the mountain's scarred steep.
Still onward, like fox hounds freed from the leash,
Though the quick bullets thud in the quivering flesh—
Onward they fight—till a glance of the sun
Bathes with glory the flags on a battlefield won.

And the Cumberland army, in breathless suspense,
 Heard the battle's fierce roar in the fog-cloud dense;
 Now clearer—now fainter—no waver—now stop,
 Repulsed? Or held Hooker, in triumph, the top?
 Weak yet with fasting, but with eyes flashing fight,
 They watched long in vain that mist-mantled height,
 Till a rift in the cloud showed the mountain top's crag,
 And like Constantine's cross, in the sky gleamed a flag!
 But which? Ah, the shout that along the line flew,
 As it showed first the Stripes, then the Star-sprinkled
 blue!

'Twas a tale of sweet love that torn banner there told,
 Like the star in the east in Bethlehem Old;
 'Twas an emblem of hope to that suffering host,
 Like the star of the North to the mariner lost;
 'Twas a signal of faith, like the beacon's bright light,
 Safely guiding the ship to the harbor at night;
 'Twas a scepter of power; as upheld on the heights,
 It unfurled its silk folds in the sight of six States;
 A forerunner of vengeance to enemies all,
 Like the writing of old on the King's palace wall;
 And from that day to this, that dear Flag of the Free,
 To the walls of Atlanta, and thence to the sea,
 To the fields where surrendered the columns of Lee,
 Ever fluttered in triumph. May God in His might
 Ever keep the old Flag in the pathway of right.

LOOKOUT MOUNTAIN.

BY WM. L. KELLY.

Forward! up the mountain, rugged and steep
 Our columns unfaltering, fearlessly sweep
 Higher and higher;
 Up from the valleys gloaming beneath,
 Up to the batteries freighted with death,
 Onward they dash,

And the mist on the mountain grows dark and thick
With the battle's wild breath, and loud and quick
Rifles and cannon crash,
While the lines of their fire
Show the struggle grows fiercer apace.

Charge! Men of the East there, and men of the West,
Charge shoulder to shoulder, and breast square with breast,
And shout deep and wild as the Ocean's loud roar,
When he strikes his grand hymn from the keys of the shore,
To the order replies; and streaming on high
Like God's bow of promise set in the sky,
Floats the flag of the free.

Brave men are swept down as forest leaves strewn;
The harvest is ripe which the demon had sown,
Death revels in glee.

Each brow's firmly knit, not a dastard is there,
For the blood of the slain went up in the air,
And they felt the proud words of the old Scottish chief,
"To-day for revenge and to-morrow for grief."
They are lost to the sight, and the pitying cloud
Covers foeman and friend in its mantling shroud,
As though God from the eyes of His children would hide
The hell which they make through their passion and pride.

Still the roar of the battle,
The musketry's rattle,
The blast of the bugle, the peals of the drum,
O'er the din of the strife, crying, "Come, come, come!"
Sweep down wild and loud,
Yet seem higher and higher.

The conflict has ended. May Heaven guard the right.
May we see the dawn clear from this tempest's dark night;
From fortress and camp an army's stern gaze
Strives vainly to pierce the still deepening haze.
No answer comes back on the crisp frosty air
To the anguishing cry, "Is our banner still there?"

But silent and grim as a giant at rest,
With the sun on his brow and the clouds on his breast,
 The mountain stands lone,
 From base unto crest.

Now grandly the cloud-drifts are lifted on high,
 And Lookout stands crowned with the smiles of the sky.
 What means the wild cheer from the legions beneath?
 Look on high, and be answered—thou man of weak faith.
 See from the highest peak proudly unfurled
 Waves our “star-flowering banner—the hope of the
 world”—

There where the eagles their eyries have made,
 There where the lightning and Storm King have played,
 It waveth forever.

Its glory is shed o’er the living and slain,
 Who baptized it anew in life’s ruby rain,
 Deserted it never.

And while for these heroes sculpture and song
 The tale of their valor through the ages prolong,
That river, their poet, in its waters sings by,
That mountain, their monument, points to the sky
Forever and ever.

Louisville, March 1, 1864.

CHAPTER XXXII.

MISSIONARY RIDGE.

BY CAPT. GEO. A. MCKAY.

Shortly after 10 o'clock on the morning of the 25th, our division, preceded by Osterhaus's and Cruft's divisions, marched down the mountain toward Missionary Ridge, upon the left of which the rebel troops withdrawn from Lookout and Chattanooga valleys during the night were posted, extending the Southern lines, their left resting on the ridge, within 6 miles of Lookout Mountain.

Moving into Chattanooga Valley, the divisions took the route of the rebel retreat on the road to Rossville, crossing Chattanooga Creek, after being delayed nearly three hours in repairing the bridge partially destroyed by the enemy. Our advance was disputed by artillery fire from the gap, but the enemy were driven back and one gun captured.

When near Rossville our column turned to the left and followed the base of Missionary Ridge in a northeasterly direction, the ridge running northeast and southwest. The roar of cannon and musketry was continuous where the left of our army was engaged.

General Geary reports:

"Cruft advanced to reach the crest and sweep its line, Osterhaus moved down the eastern base, and our division and five batteries under Major Reynolds advanced along the western base, parallel to the enemy's front, and toward their right so rapidly that there was considerable of a gap between Cruft's advance and ours, as his movements were bitterly contested.

"Creighton's and Cobham's brigades were sent forward along the base in columns of regiments. Ireland supported the artillery which had opened upon the flank and rear of the enemy's lines, forcing them back, pressed by Cruft on the ridge and Osterhaus on the eastern line.

"The artillery pouring in a heavy fire our division was formed in a column of brigades, with the Seventh deployed as skirmishers, Creighton in front, and Cobham in the second line, and scaled the craggy side of the ridge, moving obliquely to effect a junction with Palmer's right, just gaining the top half a mile north of us and two miles from the gap."

The troops of our division were filled with enthusiasm at the sight of the rebels retreating and the sound of incessant cannonading and musketry, and had to be held in leash to keep their movements in touch with other commands. The lines on the top of the ridge rushed madly forward, cheering wildly. The echoes from below exceeded in volume those above, but all pressed forward gallantly.

On all sides were found arms and equipments abandoned by the fleeing enemy, now on the run, occasioned by the pressure from our division on their flank and in the rear by our artillery. Our skirmishers advanced, firing rapidly, followed by Creighton and Cobham up the steep and cragged sides of the ridge.

The ascent was steep and difficult to overcome, but it was done at last. Our division gained the summit, Johnson's division of the Fourteenth Corps the adjoining cliff on our left. Our division holding at bay a rebel brigade trying to escape, the junction was completed. We held the left of the ridge at 6 P. M., together with Stuart's brigade of Breckinridge's corps. The whole army was successful and Missionary Ridge was ours.

General Geary reports:

"The combined movements on the left gave us many prisoners and several pieces of artillery. Maj.-Gen. Hooker was personally present and he was greeted with prolonged cheering by his victorious troops. Pursuant to his orders we descended to the western base of the ridge and bivouacked in the enemy's winter quarters. Several hundred prisoners were captured during the night, besides those captured during the day."

At 10 o'clock on the morning of the 26th, our division marched through Rossville Gap in a southeasterly direction. We were in rear of Osterhaus's division and were followed by Cruft's division of the Fourth Corps. West Chickamauga Creek was crossed, the infantry on a foot bridge, the horses swimming. The artillery, unable to cross, was forced to wait for a pontoon bridge on the way.

The panic of the enemy was evidenced by burnt and burning trains and supplies on all of the routes over which the troops were marching. Abandoned caissons, limbers filled with ammunition, broken wagons, arms and equipments were visible on all sides. All the bridges had been destroyed by the enemy as they retreated, although pressed closely by our cavalry and infantry. Hundreds of stragglers from the enemy's rearguard were captured.

General Geary reports :

"About dusk we arrived at Graysville. While waiting for the construction of a foot bridge over Pea Vine Creek, our advance struck the rearguard of Breckinridge's command. Our division formed in line of battle on both sides of the road. Advancing, we captured three guns of Ferguson's battery, all artillerists, and a portion of the infantry supports, making four guns of this battery captured on the retreat. The main body retreated in panic."

We passed Pea Vine Creek and Chickamauga Swamp at 10 P. M., when it was ascertained that the enemy were in force on Pigeon Hills and skirmishing with Osterhaus's advance. Creighton's brigade was moved to the front, doubling on Osterhaus's troops, forming line on a road on the level below the hills, at right angle with the Ringgold road, their right resting on the latter.

Cobham's brigade was in line 300 yards to the rear. Our skirmishers were thrown to the front, scaled the hills, and drove the rebel rearguard from the ridges. We bivouacked for the night at the foot of Pigeon Hills, 4 miles from Ringgold.

THE BATTLE OF RINGGOLD.

BY CAPT. GEO. A. MCKAY.

At daylight of the 27th, Osterhaus's division on the right, our division in the center and Cruft's division on the left, marched by a flank over Pigeon Hills and other ranges capturing many prisoners while advancing.

Osterhaus's division commenced skirmishing with the enemy's rearguard in the town of Ringgold as we approached the creek. With accelerated pulse and pace we followed the creek down and crossed it upon the toll bridge northwest of the town. At 8 o'clock we passed through the town, under a heavy fire of musketry from the bridge beyond. Several of our men were wounded. Just beyond, the Western & Atlantic Railroad ran through a gap in Taylor's Ridge, running in the same general direction (north and south) as Missionary Ridge, but much higher and more precipitous, and well covered with timber upon its summit.

Before our arrival the whole of Bragg's army had passed through the gap, leaving Cleburne's division of Hardee's corps as rearguard upon the ridge, supported by General Gist's division, to dispute our advance and enable their trains and artillery to escape. General Cleburne extended his lines both ways from the gap. General Osterhaus at 7.30 formed his lines at the foot of the ridge, and covered by lines of skirmishers he assaulted the enemy under a heavy fire.

Shortly after 8 o'clock, Osterhaus being warmly engaged, General Geary ordered Creighton's brigade past Osterhaus's left, which it unmasked about a quarter of a mile, and it was formed about three-quarters of a mile from the gap parallel with the railroad, in echelon; the Sixty-sixth Ohio, Twenty-eighth Pennsylvania, Seventh Ohio, and One Hundred and Forty-seventh Pennsylvania "with orders to scale the mountain, gain the summit and if possible attack the enemy in flank, and to charge with vigor along the ridge."

As soon as Creighton's command moved under orders to the left, Cobham's brigade was brought up and massed be-

hind a large stone depot on the confines of the town toward the ridge, and held in that position for an emergency. Ireland was halted in reserve 400 yards back in the main street of Ringgold.

Creighton, pursuant to orders, moved rapidly, marching in echelon across a large open field to the foot of the ridge under a severe fire from the summit. The echelon movement was here abandoned, the regiments advancing until the brigade formed a single line—Sixty-sixth Ohio on the right, Twenty-eighth Pennsylvania on their left, Seventh Ohio on their left, and the One Hundred and Forty-seventh Pennsylvania on the extreme left.

Under a galling fire from the heights 500 feet above, Creighton steadily ascended the steep sides of the hill, determined to carry the ridge at all hazards. By his orders the men advanced with fixed bayonets until within close range, when the whole line was ordered to fire upon the enemy on the summit. Volley after volley was poured into the hosts above, and their return fire was deadly in the extreme.

The fatigue of climbing was fearful and the assault was slow. General Geary ordered "Creighton to make a final attempt to carry the ridge, sheltering his troops as much as possible. While so doing, he continued the assault, his men delivering their fire with precision as they advanced."

The Seventh Ohio, on the right of the One Hundred and Forty-seventh Pennsylvania on the extreme left, was compelled in its advance to move through a ravine, through which it was rapidly ascending, when a terrific enfilading fire from the enemy opened upon them. Unflinchingly the regiment moved forward toward the top of the mountain, firing steadily, some of the men being killed on the summit, the regiment as a unit being within 25 yards of it.

Colonel Creighton in this movement of the brigade marched with his regiment, Lieut.-Col. Orrin J. Crane, commanding. Crane was killed near the top of the ridge, and the men forced to retire.

Creighton rallied the regiment and tried to reach the body of Crane, crying out that they must carry off the body, even

if the charge failed; but it was impossible, the men had done all that men could do, and they were ordered to retire, which they did slowly and sullenly. While retiring the writer was shot and Creighton mortally wounded, and they were borne off the field together, Creighton dying within six hours thereafter.

The loss to the regiment in this charge was 12 officers killed and wounded out of 13 present for duty, and 74 non-commissioned officers and privates, being one-half of those present in the battle.

The One Hundred and Forty-seventh Pennsylvania retired at the same time with the Seventh, and both regiments were halted about half way down the mountain, where they were joined by the Sixty-sixth Ohio and Twenty-eighth Pennsylvania. The brigade retained its position until the enemy were routed.

This veteran brigade, the heroes of many well-fought fields, had for two hours and a half done all that brave men could do, sustaining the concentrated fury of battle against an enemy overwhelmingly superior in numbers and in an almost impregnable position.

During the action Carlin's brigade of Palmer's corps arrived and formed on the railroad in rear of the First Brigade, in reserve.

Osterhaus's division became heavily engaged, and Cobham's brigade was sent to his support. Double-quicking, they crossed the railroad under a severe fire, taking position on a mound on the left of the gap and railroad, and the enemy were checked.

The sharpshooters of the enemy were very active, and our skirmishers were sent out to meet them, the main line lying down.

Ireland's brigade was ordered to the front, formed in echelon of regiments, *en masse*, behind the stone depot.

The battle on the front line was desperate, and at 10.40 A. M., under a concentrated fire of artillery and infantry, Osterhaus on the extreme right was forced to give way. Ireland was ordered to reinforce him on the right. He did so magnificently, although his line was swept by grape,

canister and musketry. Crossing an open field he moved to the left along the Catoosa Creek toward the gap, forming line in the gap bottom, his right resting on an old barn, and the left on the railroad, joining Cobham's right. The ridge on both sides of the gap was lined with sharpshooters of the enemy, assisted by artillery.

Ireland was a first-class officer and handled his men well, repulsing the enemy, and retained his position until the arrival of our batteries at noon under command of Major Reynolds, who wheeled one section of Knap's battery into position on Ireland's right and one section of Landgraeber's to the right of that. Opening fire, they silenced the rebel guns and drove back the infantry.

General Geary states in his report that "another section of Knap's battery, under his immediate orders, opened fire, near our left, upon the enemy massed in front of Creighton's brigade, compelling them to retire."

Several regiments of Osterhaus's division scaled the mountain, flanked on their left by Creighton's brigade.

Ireland advanced into the gap, capturing two flags, one the guidon of the enemy's battery; and a great number of prisoners were captured when the ridge was carried.

Detachments were sent out to bury the dead and collect together the wounded. Quite a number of rebel dead were found in front of Creighton's position, showing that his brigade had attended strictly to business while engaged in fighting the enemy.

All prisoners, as well as our wounded, were sent to Chattanooga November 28.

Our division remained at Ringgold until December 1 at 2.30 A. M., when they marched to Lookout Valley, arriving there the same day.

General Geary in his official report wrote in the highest terms in regard to Col. W. R. Creighton and Lieut.-Col. Orrin J. Crane, stating that they were two as brave men and thorough veterans as ever commanded in the field, and to speak of Creighton and Crane was at once to personify all that was gallant, brave and daring.

In the face of the guns every officer and soldier who marched up the mountainside, toward the ridge, in that charge of Creighton's brigade was a hero.

Oh! the wild charge they made,
Not a man dismayed.
Into the valley of death,
Into the mouth of hell,
Marched the First Brigade.

It is now evident that if Cobham's and Ireland's brigades had been formed in line of battle with Creighton's, the ridge would have been carried with a rush. We would have outflanked them, not they us. Or if the charge had been held in abeyance until the arrival of our artillery there would not have been so much blood shed.

General Geary reported that 119 officers and 1,870 enlisted men were present for duty in his division at Ringgold, and his casualties as 24 officers and 179 enlisted men. Of which loss the Seventh Regiment Ohio Volunteers lost 12 officers and 74 men, being nearly one-half of the total loss of the division, and the heaviest loss of any regiment there.*

The effectives in Osterhaus's and Cruft's divisions amounted to 5,670 officers and enlisted men. The loss in killed and wounded I am unable to state, as I have had no way of ascertaining; but in certain regiments of Osterhaus's division they suffered severely.

Carlin's brigade of Palmer's corps was present with others, but what their numerical strength and loss were I am unable to state, although I have every reason to believe the loss was slight on account of being on the reserve.

Every soldier present did his duty well, no matter where placed by his superior officers.

A HEROIC INCIDENT.

When the Seventh Ohio left its camp in Wauhatchie Valley to engage in what became the Lookout Mountain, Mis-

*See Casualty List, p. 646.

sionary Ridge and Ringgold campaign, two men from each company were detailed to remain behind to guard the camp equipage, and it so happened in Company C that Charles F. King and Joseph S. Cleverdon were selected, much to their dissatisfaction, as they preferred to go with the regiment. However, some time after the regiment had left camp, comrades who, on account of illness, had been permitted to return came in, when King and Cleverdon left the property in their charge and pushed out hurriedly to get into the ranks ere the battle opened. When they reached their company Lieutenant Jones severely censured them for leaving camp without his permission, and contemplated ordering them back, but their entreaties prevailed and they were permitted to remain. These comrades fought together and escaped injury until the regiment reached Ringgold, where, well abreast with the advance they had almost reached the crest of Taylor's Ridge in the midst of the foe secreted behind trees and rocks, when King said, "Boys, let's fix bayonets and charge them!" and while in the act fell dead, while the bullet intended as Cleverdon's death warrant shattered his right arm near the shoulder, and he too was placed *hors de combat*, becoming a cripple for life.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

BACK TO WAUHATCHIE AND BRIDGEPORT.

Although there was no fighting about Ringgold after November 27th, Hooker's command remained in that vicinity until December 1st, when the return march to the camps in Wauhatchie Valley was made.

The severe losses at Ringgold had so depleted the ranks of the Seventh that great depression fell upon the few remaining officers and men, which never again seemed to be fully obliterated.

Captain E. J. Krieger, one of the most fortunate officers, so far as casualties went, having escaped injury in the maelstrom of battle during the Lookout Mountain, Missionary Ridge, and Ringgold campaign, assumed command of the regiment and led it back to camp, where he was later on relieved by former Capt. Fred A. Seymour, who had resigned on April 17, 1863, but who, when he heard of the death of Colonel Creighton and Lieut.-Col. Crane, obtained a commission as major and at once came to the front and assumed command. However, in so doing he became very unpopular with a majority of his officers and men, who made it very unpleasant for him until he resigned.

The Seventh remained in camp in Wauhatchie Valley until January 4, 1864, when, with the rest of the brigade, it marched for Bridgeport, Alabama, reaching that point the next day, where it remained until the opening of the great Atlanta campaign. At that time Bridgeport, by reason of the uncompleted railroad bridge across the Tennessee River there, was the terminus of the railroad route and a place of some military importance. With good quarters, sufficient supplies and light duty, the stay of the Seventh while there was altogether pleasant and enjoyable.

On or about February 22 Capt. Samuel McClelland, one of the oldest, bravest, and best captains of the regiment,

who had been severely wounded in battle at Ringgold, was commissioned lieutenant-colonel, much to the gratification of his men, and assumed command, when the following orders of the day were issued:

"HEADQUARTERS SEVENTH REGIMENT OHIO VOL. INF.,
"BRIDGEPORT, ALABAMA, February 24, 1864.

"GENERAL ORDERS

No. 2.

"Until further orders the following orders of the day will be strictly observed:

Reveille and Roll Call,	6 A. M.
Surgeon's Call and Police duty,	7 A. M.
First call for Guard Mounting,	8.45 A. M.
Guard Mounting,	9 A. M.
Company Drill,	10 A. M.
Recall,	11 A. M.
Dinner,	12 M.
Adjutant's Call,	4.30 P. M.
Dress Parade,	5 P. M.
Retreat and Roll Call,	6 P. M.
Tattoo,	8 P. M.
Taps,	8.30 P. M.

"By order of

"SAMUEL McCLELLAND,

"Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding Regiment.

"Official: GEORGE D. LOCKWOOD,

"First Lieut. and Acting Adjutant."

About this time many of the volunteer organizations were veteranizing, *i. e.*, having served two of the three years for which they had enlisted, they were offered \$402 bounty and a thirty-day furlough to reenlist for a term of three years, or the war, and many of them did so. The members of the Seventh however, as a rule, although importuned by Generals Slocum and Geary and others, declined, expressing a preference to serving out their original three-year term, before contracting for another, although quite a number of

the members of Company F, with now and then a member of other companies, did so. These comrades left Bridgeport for home on or about March 6, and returned on April 6, after having most thoroughly enjoyed their bounty and leave of absence. On April 4, 1864, under orders from the War Department, the Eleventh and Twelfth Corps were consolidated, to be known as the First Corps, but was subsequently changed at the request of General Grant to the Twentieth Corps.

This corps consisted of four divisions commanded by Generals Williams, Geary, Butterfield, and Rousseau. The latter being on detached duty, never joined the command. The corps badge was that of the Twelfth, a five-pointed star, the color of the three divisions being red, white and blue. Requests made by Generals Hooker, Howard, and others that the new corps be known as the Twelfth Corps were unheeded. On April 12th, although under orders, yet with a view to recreation and adventure, General Geary with a picked command—of which the Seventh Ohio was a part—embarked upon the steamer *Chickamauga* at Bridgeport, for an expedition down the Tennessee River, of which he made the following report:

“HEADQUARTERS SECOND DIVISION,

“TWELFTH ARMY CORPS,

“BRIDGEPORT, ALA., April 16, 1864.

“GENERAL: I have the honor to report progress and results of an expedition down the Tennessee River, made in pursuance of orders of the Major-General Commanding, under date of April 10th instant. We steamed from Bridgeport at 2 o'clock on the afternoon of the 12th, having on board and in two scows alongside, the Seventh and Sixty-sixth Ohio; detachments of the Twenty-eighth and One Hundred and Forty-seventh Pennsylvania, and one section of Knap's Pennsylvania battery, in all about 800 men, with ample supply of ammunition, and ten days' rations.

“I manned a 12-pounder howitzer and a small mountain howitzer upon the boat. These additional pieces proved

very serviceable. We passed down the river by Island and Widow's Creeks and Caperton's Ferry, Coon Island, and Coon and Mud Creeks, Bellefonte Islands and Riley's Creek. At 8.15 P. M. we arrived at Larkin's Landing, when we halted for the night. I here found the Fifty-fifth Illinois and two sections of artillery, and the post commanded by Lieut.-Col. D. C. Coleman, Eighth Missouri, with whom I communicated, and learned that the rebels had a continuous chain of pickets from Lebanon to Guntersville, where Captain Smith's force of 100 men picketed. Starting at 6.50 A. M. on the 13th, we passed through the pontoon below Larkin's Ferry. Reached Seven-Mile Island at 7.40 A. M. and found a mail route across the head of it. We broke up the line by sinking the boat used for it, moored in the bushes. Ran up Town Creek and Short Creek, finding two scows and a canoe. Then proceeded to Guntersville, where we arrived at 10 A. M. Rebel pickets fell back. I opened artillery from the three decks of the boat upon main force, which took refuge in town. We occupied the town, captured mail and boats, one a large ferry-boat. Enemy fled. At 11.30 A. M. we passed Port Deposit, and Paint Rock at 12.15.

"When passing Flint River, where the enemy had a post, they discharged several volleys at us from places so sheltered that they could not be seen. Some of their balls passed over the heads of the officers on the upper deck, and several entirely through the boat. Two men of the Seventh Ohio were wounded, one through the face and one in the head. Two of the rebels were picked off by my sharpshooters. We put in at Whitesburg at 2.30 P. M. opposite two rebel forts, which offered no molestation.

"Post garrisoned by Fifty-sixth Illinois, Fifth Ohio Cavalry and section of Sixth Wisconsin Battery.

"At 4.30 P. M. we left Whitesburg, and discovered, a short distance above Indian Creek, a column of infantry, about two strong regiments, moving rapidly in a small vale on the south side toward a high rocky bluff, well

fortified by nature, presenting a precipitous wall to the river, evidently intending to dispute our passage.

"We halted the boat and opened a warm fire upon them from the four pieces for fifteen minutes, and shelled a party which was already on the bluffs, and then ran past. Reconnoitered 110 miles down to within 14 miles of Decatur, resolved to regain Guntersville before morning. Therefore directed boat up stream, reaching Whitesburg shortly after dark. Again got under way. Halted short time opposite Guntersville at 2 A. M. of the 14th, then passed to Roman's Ferry. Troops under arms going and coming. Reached Bridgeport April 16, 1864, at 2 A. M.

"Upon the expedition we destroyed forty-seven boats. Our casualties are: Private James B. Auxer, Company F, Seventh Ohio, gunshot wound through face; Private William H. Poor, Company F, Seventh Ohio, gunshot wound in head; Private Martin T. Britton, Company D, bruised right hand.

"Captured 4 prisoners with arms, and 17 \$1,000 R. R. bonds, taken at Guntersville.

"JOHN W. GEARY,
"Brigadier-General, Commanding."

Gen. George H. Thomas, in forwarding General Geary's report to General Sherman, did so "with expressions of satisfaction at the manner in which Brig.-Gen. John W. Geary conducted his expedition and the results which followed."

CHAPTER XXXIV.

THE ATLANTA CAMPAIGN, DUG GAP, AND RESACA.

At Bridgeport the Tennessee River, some hundreds of yards in width, was spanned by a substantial pontoon bridge, over which, on May 1, a large herd of beeves, intended for use during the then approaching Atlanta campaign, essayed to cross. The river was not only wide and deep but the current was very rapid, and when the leaders of this herd reached the middle of the stream the great expanse of boiling, whirling, and rapidly moving water seemed to terrify them, causing them to halt, as if to turn about and retreat; but this was prevented by the press from behind, resulting in such a concentration of weight as to sink the pontoon boats, break up the bridge, and precipitate many fine cattle into the river.

However, they all seemed to be expert swimmers, and while some at once started for the shore, others held on mid-stream and went floating down out of sight. How many cattle were actually lost to the Government by this incident we never knew.

Preparatory to entering upon what is known as the Atlanta campaign, Maj.-Gen. William T. Sherman, during the early part of the year 1864, exhausted every effort in bringing to Chattanooga sufficient supplies to enable every arm of the service under his command to start out with a plenty and to spare, in all of which he was eminently successful, and early in May the great army then concentrated under the command of Major-Generals Thomas, McPherson, Hooker, Schofield and Howard,—all under command of “Uncle Billy,” of whom it was said, “Sherman will move if he has to eat his mules,”—marched away for Atlanta, while General Grant, in command of the Army of the Potomac, moved from about Culpeper toward Richmond. On May 3, 1864, Geary’s division left Bridgeport and

marched to Shell Mound, while the next day it again marched through Wauhatchie Valley, along the west side of Lookout Mountain, crossing over its nose near the Tennessee River, and halting on the Chattanooga side for the night. Here we saw every indication of a great military campaign, in the great bodies of infantry, cavalry, and artillery, filling and crowding the roads in every direction, while the supply trains of wagons, in almost endless number, were parked in the fields until the troops should lead off and get under way.

On the 5th, passing through Rossville Gap across the Chickamauga battlefield toward Ringgold, it kept to the right to Post Oak Church, and the next day reached Pea Vine Church.

On the 7th it crossed Taylor's Ridge, passing Gordon's Springs to Nuckles, and to Dug Gap in Rocky Face Ridge on the 8th, where Geary's division made vigorous attack by way of a diversion, while other troops passed through Snake Creek Gap lower down the range.

In this affair at Dug Gap the Twenty-ninth Ohio Infantry was very roughly handled, something after the style of the Seventh at Ringgold, while the Seventh, by order of General Geary, who remembered Ringgold, was held in reserve and not exposed or engaged in any way. That night, however, the Seventh was on picket and well to the front at that point until the 12th, when the command moved through Snake Creek Gap and toward Resaca, where the enemy had halted for battle. On the 13th we drew closer to Resaca; on the 14th moved to the extreme left of the line on the left of Williams's division, while on the 15th the battle of Resaca was fought.

General Geary said: "Owing to the extremely rough and hilly nature of the ground, and the small compass within which the entire corps was to operate in the first charge, the only formation by which my command could be handled to advantage was that of column by regiments,"—which suggested to the members of the Seventh the battle of Kernstown, where the Third Brigade went to battle in column of

divisions. Parts of Geary's and Butterfield's divisions raced for the capture of a 4-gun battery, posted in pits dug upon the brow of a modest elevation, and well guarded by infantry in trenches near by, and while they succeeded in silencing the guns, they could not bring them off. Between 3 and 4 P. M., by order of General Hooker, General Geary relieved General Butterfield's division and kept close guard over the silenced guns until nightfall, when General Geary instructed Colonel Cobham of the One Hundred and Eleventh Pennsylvania to dig through the works in front of the guns and bring them off with drag-ropes during the night. The necessary tools and ropes were supplied to do this work, which was accomplished successfully by the Fifth Ohio and a detail from the Thirty-third New Jersey, dragging the guns out from under the very nose of the enemy, despite all the resistance they could make—the Seventh being near by to join in the shooting when the dragging out took place, but suffering little loss. Corp. George W. Tyrrell of the Fifth Ohio brought off a rebel flag and was subsequently given a medal of honor therefor.

General Butterfield claimed credit for capturing this battery, but as General Geary had possession of the guns, he held on to them. On the morning of the 16th the enemy had evacuated and General Sherman ordered pursuit. Geary's division crossed the Connesauga and Coosawattee Creeks and encamped. On the 17th it marched toward Calhoun; on the 18th to Gravelly Plateau on the Cassville road; while on the 19th the Fifth Ohio led on the skirmish line, to near Cassville, where a halt was made for three days.

"HEADQUARTERS SEVENTH OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

"BIVOUAC, NEAR CASSVILLE, GA., May 21, 1864.

"SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of the movements of my command since May 12, 1864, and participation in the late engagement near Resaca, Ga.:

"At about 7 A. M. Thursday, May 12, 1864, my command moved from its position near Mill Creek Gap in a southerly

direction, and at sundown arrived at Snake (Creek) Gap, where we bivouacked for the night. May 13, at about 12 M., moved forward in a southeasterly direction until about 5 P. M., when we came upon our outer lines, which were skirmishing with the enemy. The regiment was ordered to take a position on a hill, where it remained during the night and until 4 P. M. the next day, May 14, when my command was ordered to the extreme left of our line of battle. We arrived after dark, formed in line and threw out pickets in front; remained here until 10 A. M. May 15, when the regiment was ordered to the right to the support of the Third Division, then heavily engaged in resisting the charge of the enemy. The regiment in line of battle advanced to within a few paces of the rest of the hill, in front of which were two lines of battle, and rested upon the ground. While lying in this position 5 men of my regiment were struck with the enemy's balls.* None was dangerously wounded. After lying here about an hour I was ordered to support the One Hundred and Forty-seventh Pennsylvania Veteran Volunteers. We moved to the immediate front and formed on the right of that regiment, the regiment being in a ravine. Forty men were sent to the crest of the hill in advance as sharpshooters, their position being protected by piles of rails, breastworks having been built and artillery got into position on a commanding hill a few paces in our rear. At about 10 P. M. the regiment was ordered to join the remainder of the brigade, then lying in a ravine to our right and near the road running east and west. Here arms were stacked and the men laid down to rest. I was aroused at about 11 P. M. by rapid discharges of musketry, and caused the regiment to fall in and be in readiness for any emergency. By order of General Geary three companies of my regiment were deployed on the crest of the hill to stop the retreat of stragglers from the front. The firing soon ceased, and the regiment rested undisturbed until daylight. At about 9 A. M. we were ordered to fall in, and moved off by the road toward the east, crossing the railroad a mile

*See Casualty List, p. 648.

north of Resaca at noon; crossed Connesauga Creek at 5 P. M.; arrived at Coosawattee Creek; found the cavalry had discovered a body of the enemy in a piece of woods on the opposite bank. I was ordered to take my command a half mile to the left to support a section of artillery in position on commanding ground near the bank of the creek, our troops having crossed the creek without opposition. At 9 P. M. received orders to rejoin the brigade, then in camp on the opposite bank. May 17, again moved forward at about 12 M. After marching about eight miles halted for the night near Calhoun. May 18, fell in at 4 A. M., and after a very fatiguing march, principally across fields and over mountains, went into camp soon after sunset. May 19, moved off soon after sunrise in an easterly direction, scarcely any of the time being on a beaten path. At about 4 P. M., when approaching the town of Cassville, found that we were in the vicinity of the enemy. The regiment was ordered to take position behind some breastworks of rails hastily thrown up. After remaining here something like two hours my command was again moved forward about a mile and formed in line of battle on a retreating piece of ground in the rear of a piece of woods, where the regiment remains.

"Respectfully submitted.

"SAMUEL McCLELLAND,

"Lieut.-Col., Comdg. Seventh Regt. Ohio Vol. Infy.

"Lieut. A. H. W. CREIGH,

"A. A. A. G., 1st Brig., 2d Div., 20th Army Corps."

CHAPTER XXXV.

PUMPKIN VINE CREEK, DALLAS, AND NEW HOPE CHURCH.

On the 23rd, moved to and across Etowah River and the next day to Burnt Hickory. Colonel Charles Candy, commanding First Brigade, said:

"On May 25 marched at 6 A. M., this brigade in advance of the division, and moved to Pumpkin Vine Creek, where the advance met the enemy's cavalry pickets. Skirmishers were thrown across the stream, the Seventh Ohio performing this duty, when we advanced about three miles, where we met the advance of the enemy in force, composed of infantry and cavalry. The brigade was formed in line of battle. The Twenty-eighth Pennsylvania was ordered to advance as skirmishers to assist the Seventh Ohio, who were warmly engaged with the enemy, and were making a stubborn resistance. The enemy's skirmishers were compelled to fall back to their main line, one and a half miles. The enemy then advanced in force and poured a heavy and galling fire into the entire line. It fell most heavily on the Fifth Ohio, who lost 7 killed and 51 wounded."

Colonel Patrick of the Fifth Ohio and Lieutenant Hitt of Colonel Candy's staff were killed in this battle, and Capt. Lew. R. Davis of General Geary's staff captured, while Sergeants McClelland and Strattan of the Seventh, and others, were killed, and some wounded, still further decimating the already greatly depleted ranks.

Following is an extract from the official report of Brig.-Gen. John W. Geary.

"NEW HOPE CHURCH.

"May 25, at 7 A. M., I marched with my command, taking the road to Dallas via bridge across Pumpkin Vine

Creek at Owen's Mill. Williams's and Butterfield's divisions, moving, respectively, by roads on my right and left, were to cross the creek by other bridges. The point of concentration ordered was to be Dallas (see order of march for May 25, dated May 24, headquarters Department of the Cumberland). The Major-General Commanding corps and myself, with our staffs and escort, preceded the troops to the bridge at Owen's Mill, which we found burning, having just been fired. While engaged in extinguishing the flames and repairing the bridge we were fired upon from the hill opposite, proving that the enemy were here in our front. A portion of Maj.-Gen. Hooker's cavalry escort fording the creek, deployed and advanced on the opposite side through the woods, driving before them a short distance what proved to be an outpost of 25 cavalymen. My infantry soon came up, and the repairs to the bridge being finished by the pioneer corps, the entire division crossed; the Seventh Ohio Volunteers preceding, deployed as skirmishers, advanced rapidly in the direction of New Hope Church, Candy's brigade leading. Near Hawkins's house, one and a half miles from the bridge, our skirmishers became heavily engaged with those of the enemy, and almost immediately a furious charge was made upon us. Our skirmishers resisted. Candy's brigade was deployed into line on the double-quick, and after a sharp engagement the charge was repulsed. The skirmish line was now reinforced, and extended to the length of a mile by the Twenty-eighth Pennsylvania Volunteers. The remaining four regiments of Candy's brigade were deployed in line of battle, and, supported by my other two brigades, moved forward, attacking and driving steadily for half a mile a heavy force of Hood's corps, which opposed us. From prisoners captured we learned that Hood's entire corps was in our front, and Hardee's not far off, in the direction of Dallas. My division was isolated, at least five miles from the nearest supporting troops, and had been sustaining a sharp conflict with the enemy for four hours. Close in my front was an overwhelming force. My command was, by

order of the Major-General Commanding the corps (who was with me), halted and formed on a ridge in the woods, advantageous for defense, and a slight barricade of logs hastily thrown up. My skirmish lines were deployed to a still greater extent than before, and ordered to keep up an aggressive fire, the object being to deceive the enemy as to our weakness by a show of strength. During this halt a charge made by a brigade of the enemy in column upon that part of my skirmish line occupied by the Seventh Ohio Volunteers was handsomely repulsed. The skirmish line there formed nearly a right angle toward the enemy, who charged upon the center line, not seeing that upon their flank. When the three regiments neared the angle they were met by a sharp fire in front and a heavy enfilading fire from their left flank, and retreated in hasty disorder and with considerable loss. Orders had been sent, as soon as the enemy was found in force in my front, by the Major-General Commanding corps, to Generals Butterfield and Williams to march their divisions to the point where mine was engaged. By 5 p. m. both had come up and massed, Williams on my right and Butterfield on my left and rear. Each division was quickly formed for attack in columns by brigades, Williams leading, Butterfield next, my division as a reserve, and the corps advanced upon the enemy. In the advance Butterfield's brigades moved toward the flanks, leaving me in support of Williams, who had been heavily engaged, driving the enemy some distance. I received orders to push forward and relieve his troops. This was between 6 and 7 p. m. The movement ordered for my division was made with great rapidity, through a dense woods, swept by a very heavy artillery and musketry fire. The discharges of canister and shell from the enemy were heavier than in any other battle of the campaign in which my command was engaged. The troops of General Williams's division were relieved by this movement, and Cobham's brigade and portions of Candy's brigade engaged the enemy furiously at short range, driving him again until after dark, when my command was halted close under the

enemy's batteries and entrenchments near New Hope Church. The night was intensely dark, and a very severe thunder-storm, with cold, pelting rain, added to the gloom. It was, therefore, impossible to form a regular line with the troops, and all the dispositions of them we could make was by the fitful flashes of lightning. Breastworks were thrown up as fast as possible during the night, and the dead and wounded were all cared for before morning.

"May 26, when dawn came I found the position held by my troops to be a ridge of considerable natural strength confronting another ridge at a distance of from 80 yards on the left to 300 yards on the right, on which were the enemy's main lines. Around us in every direction were thick woods. The road to New Hope Church passed through my lines occupied by Candy's brigade, the flank of which, on the left of the road, was not in connection with any other troops. At this point near the road my lines were closest to those opposing us, and sharpshooters from Candy's brigade were so posted as to command a battery in his front, preventing the enemy from working his guns, excepting now and then to deliver an occasional shot. Another battery in Cobham's front was similarly commanded by sharpshooters from his brigade. Strong skirmish lines were posted along our front and drove the enemy's skirmishers into their main line of entrenchments and kept them there for the most part during the succeeding days that we remained in this position. The battle of the 25th was altogether in the woods, affording no opportunity for the use of artillery on our side. In my front this day I ascertained that the enemy had seventeen pieces of artillery well entrenched in their second line of works on top of the ridge occupied by them. This line of works was very strong, with re-entering angles. From my skirmish line it could be closely reconnoitered, being distant only about 100 yards. In addition to this they occupied in strong force a line of breastworks nearer us at the foot of the ridge. To this work their skirmishers were all driven, and my skirmishers, advanced to the farthest point possible,

were ordered to hold them there and to cover with their own fire, if possible, every piece of artillery posted in our front. Directions were also given when night came for the construction of log rifle-pits of the V pattern for the protection of my skirmishers and sharpshooters, the number of casualties among them being quite large during the day. At noon troops of General Stanley's division, Fourth Corps, came up and connected on my left by a refused line, and by order of Maj.-Gen. Thomas relieved five regiments of Candy's brigade, which had held the left of the road since the evening of yesterday. My entire division was now formed on the right of the road from left to right, in the following order: Candy's brigade, Lockman's, then Coburn's brigade of Butterfield's division, and on his right Cobham's brigade, of my division. Two-thirds of each brigade formed the front line. The remainder was placed in reserve near the foot of the ridge. Under protection of our sharpshooters breastworks were erected during the day, and, wherever possible, the timber in front was slashed, forming an abatis. All of my artillery, twelve pieces, was placed in position along my line during the day and night. The enemy made frequent sorties, attempting to drive in my skirmishers, establish their own line, and prevent our throwing up works, but in every case they were driven back with severe loss. Their artillery was rendered almost entirely inefficient by the constant watchfulness of our sharpshooters, and our works progressed rapidly. After dusk, Cobham's brigade, being relieved by Ward's, of Butterfield's division, took the place held in line by Coburn, thus bringing my entire command into a connected line.

"My losses during yesterday and to-day were 376 killed, wounded, and missing. A full statement of them will be found hereto appended. I have to enumerate among the dead, fallen in the battle of New Hope Church, Col. John H. Patrick, Fifth Ohio Volunteers, a brave officer, who had served with his regiment since April, 1861, and here fell

mortally wounded by a canister shot, and Lieut. Joseph W. Hitt, of Colonel Candy's staff, a promising young officer. My three brigade commanders, Colonels Candy, Lockman, and Cobham, all displayed personal gallantry and performed their whole duty in the most efficient manner. The behavior of the officers and men under their command was excellent throughout. For twenty-four hours they were actively engaged with the enemy without opportunity to cook a single meal or make a cup of coffee. I sustained a personal loss in the capture of Capt. L. R. Davis of the Seventh Ohio Volunteers, who had served as aide-de-camp on my staff for two years and had earned a wide-spread reputation for his extreme gallantry and personal daring.

"May 27, lively skirmishing all day, our sharpshooters preventing the enemy from free use of their guns (artillery). The enemy made occasional attempts to drive in our skirmishers, but were each time driven back to their entrenchments with heavy loss. My artillery kept up a destructive fire, enfilading portions of the enemy's works. In this constant, watchful war between skirmishers, kept up night and day, here as elsewhere in similar positions during this campaign, my troops thoroughly proved their superiority over the enemy as sharpshooters, invariably driving them from their post. During the 28th, 29th, 30th, and 31st days of May our position and general daily routine of artillery practice and sharpshooting were unchanged. Small out-works for the protection of skirmishers were thrown up at every available point, thus diminishing my daily returns of casualties. From the 25th of May until the 1st of June, my entire division was under fire, without an hour of relief. Owing to the proximity of the lines, and the nature of the ground, no one, whether in front or rear, could rest quietly with any assurance of safety. No opportunity being afforded for proper shelter, rest, and diet, the necessary result of this series of operations was a large increase of sickness.

"CASUALTIES IN BATTLE AT NEW HOPE CHURCH, GA.

	Killed.	Wounded.	Missing.	Aggregate.
Commissioned officers, . .	3	17	1	21
Enlisted men,	49	422	17	488
Total,	52	439	18	509

"June 1, being relieved by Harrow's division, of the Fifteenth Corps, I withdrew my command from the works and, forming in the Dallas road, marched to the rear of the left of Johnson's division, of the Fourteenth Corps, where the division encamped, with Butterfield on the right and Williams on the left. June 2, moved still farther to the left in the direction of Allatoona Church, within about two and a half miles of which I placed my command in position on a thickly wooded ridge in the rear and in support of the Twenty-third Corps. During the day heavy storms of rain and hail prevailed, making the ground heavy, and swelling the creeks so as to render them almost impassable. Active artillery and musketry fire in the front, during which many shots passed through my camp, in which also several shells exploded. June 3, 4, and 5, remained in same position. On the 3d the Third Brigade was detached, and at 4 P. M. proceeded to the bridge on the Acworth road over Allatoona Creek, with orders to hold the bridge and the ford. It found the bridge in a shattered condition, but placed it in good order, remaining at this point during the 4th and 5th. June 6, the enemy having evacuated the works in the immediate front of the army, the division marched to the Marietta road, encamping on Hull's farm, near the junction of the roads leading to Big Shanty and to Lost Mountain, Butterfield and Williams on the right, the Fourth Corps upon the left. June 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, and 12, remained in same position, having thrown up breastworks to cover the roads approaching my front, advancing my

skirmishers and feeling the enemy, who were found fortifying the ridges connecting Lost Mountain and Pine Hill. On the 7th, Colonel P. H. Jones, One Hundred and Fifty-fourth New York Volunteers, having reported for duty, and being the senior officer, was assigned to the command of the Second Brigade. On the 10th orders were received to move on the Marietta road toward Kenesaw Station, but the Fourth and Fourteenth Corps, occupying the road with troops and trains, prevented any movement on the part of my command. On the 11th, the term of service of the Seventh Ohio Volunteers, Lieut.-Col. McClelland, having expired, the regiment departed for the North. During its long connection with my division, this regiment, by gallant service upon many fields, on which it lost heavily, earned for itself a reputation of which Ohio may well be proud."

"HEADQUARTERS SEVENTH REGIMENT OHIO VOLUNTEERS.

"NEAR ALLATOONA, GA., June 9, 1864.

"SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of the movements of my command since May 17, 1864, to the present date:

"May 17, my command, then in camp on the south bank of the Coosawattee Creek, at about 11 A. M. moved forward in line a southerly direction, and at sundown halted for the night near Calhoun. May 18, moved on at 4 A. M., and after a very fatiguing march, most of the way over mountains and across fields, halted for the night just after sunset. May 19, moved forward in an easterly direction. Scarcely any of our line of march was in a beaten path or traveled road. At about 4 P. M., when approaching the town of Cassville, found the enemy in our immediate front. My command was ordered to take a position under cover of some hastily constructed breastworks, and after remaining there about two hours, was ordered forward about a mile, and then formed in line of battle in the rear of the One Hundred and Forty-seventh Pennsylvania Volunteers and on the left of the Fifth Ohio Volunteers. Here it remained until about 10 A. M. on the 21st instant, when it was re-

moved about one mile to the rear in a piece of woods, where it remained until the morning of the 23rd instant, when, with the division, it moved off, passing through Cassville and Cass Station, crossing the railroad and taking a southwesterly course; at about 4 P. M. crossed the Etowah River and halted for the night two miles beyond. May 24, at an early hour, the regiment was ordered forward, and at sunset was halted for the night on Hickory Ridge. May 25, received orders to take the advance of the brigade, which had the advance of the division and entire column; moved off at 7 A. M. At about a mile from camp, by order of General Geary, I deployed seven companies as skirmishers, three on the right and four on the left of the road. Owing to the density of the underbrush and rank growth of weeds, which were very wet with rain, the advance of the skirmishers was very slow and toilsome. At about three miles from the previous night's camp, and when approaching Pumpkin Vine Creek, our advance was fired upon by the enemy's pickets, who were stationed at the bridge; the extreme right of my skirmishers was also fired upon by cavalry pickets from the opposite bank of the creek. The enemy had made an attempt to destroy the bridge by tearing up the planking and setting it on fire in several places. With some delay my command crossed and advanced to the hill on the opposite bank. After resting half an hour they again moved forward. Generals Hooker and Geary, with their staffs and body-guard, were well up with, and at times in advance of, the skirmish line. At about 10 A. M., when about two miles beyond the creek, some of General Hooker's body-guard, then in advance, were fired upon by the enemy. General Geary immediately ordered me to deploy my reserve to the right and left of the road and move forward on the enemy to relieve General Hooker's body-guard, then being driven back. I did so, deploying my three remaining companies, consisting of about sixty-five men, who immediately engaged the enemy and held them at bay until the other regiments of the brigade were advanced in line of battle, pushing the enemy before them something like a

mile. During this skirmish I had 1 man killed and 8 wounded. Here we were ordered to remain and throw up breastworks, which was done very hastily. At about 6 p. m. my command was ordered into line, the Fifth Ohio Volunteers on my right and Twenty-ninth Ohio Volunteers on my left, and advanced to the support of the Second and Third Brigades. On getting within range of the enemy's fire while advancing, 3 men were killed and 15 were wounded. One shell from the enemy's guns exploded in the ranks, killing 2 men and wounding 6 others. My command lay in position in the front line until 11 o'clock on the 26th instant, when it was relieved by a regiment from the Fourth Corps, and retired to a ravine a hundred yards in the rear, where it remained until the evening of the 27th instant, when it was ordered to relieve the Sixty-sixth Ohio Volunteer Infantry in the first line of entrenchments. During the night and following day our skirmishers, stationed about fifty yards in advance of the breastworks, were constantly skirmishing with the enemy. At about 8 a. m. on the 28th instant the enemy opened upon us three pieces of artillery, but with no effect. The pieces were soon silenced by the Thirteenth New York Battery and our skirmishers in front. The regiment was relieved by the Fifth Ohio Volunteers, and retired to the ravine in the rear, where it remained until the evening of the 30th instant, when it was ordered to relieve the Sixty-sixth Ohio Volunteer Infantry in the first line of entrenchments. During the succeeding twenty-four hours our skirmishers were constantly firing, but nothing unusual occurred. One man of my command was severely wounded in the face by a musket ball. May 31, at sunset, the regiment was relieved by the Fifth Ohio Volunteers, and retired to the second line of entrenchments.

"June 1, at 12 m. my command was relieved by troops from the Fifteenth Army Corps, and was removed to the extreme left of our line of battle, where it bivouacked for the night. June 2, at 11 a. m. I received orders to move, and, with the division, moved forward toward the advanced line and halted at about a thousand yards in its rear. By orders

formed in column by divisions, and here remained until the morning of the 6th instant, when the regiment was moved in an easterly direction for about four miles, when it was halted, and I was ordered to stack arms and immediately set about building breastworks. My command was very actively engaged at this until sunset, when it was relieved by a detail from the One Hundred and Forty-seventh Pennsylvania Volunteers, and since that time has remained in camp upon the same ground.*

"Respectfully, your obedient servant,

"SAML. McCLELLAND,

"Lieut.-Col., Comdg. Seventh Ohio Volunteer Infantry.

"Lieut. A. H. W. CREIGH,

"A. A. A. G., 1st Brig., 2d Div., 20th Army Corps."

Sergeant-Major Hubbard states that while at Burnt Hickory, New Hope Church, and Dallas, where the regiment was under fire almost constantly day and night from May 25 to June 1, on one occasion Colonel McClelland's cook brought something to eat, when, realizing the constant danger, the Colonel said, "Hubbard, sit behind that tree, where you will be safe; but the Sergeant demurred, insisting that as the Colonel's life was the more valuable he should sit there himself, and finally prevailed upon him to do so; but he had hardly seated himself when a bullet struck the limb of a tree, glanced, and hit the Colonel in the breast with such force that for a time his life was despaired of; but rallying, he commenced to breathe, and soon recovered from the effects of this almost knock-out blow near his heart. They went on with their meal, as if nothing had happened, but later, on examining the Colonel's chest, a flattened bullet was found, and preserved, as the cause of this almost fatal catastrophe.

*See Casualty List, p. 648.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

GOING HOME TO BE MUSTERED OUT.

The recruits who enlisted in August, 1862, with the understanding that they were to be assigned to the Seventh to serve for the unexpired term of the regiment, and assured that they would be permitted to return home when the original members did, expected to be allowed to do so. Imagine their great disappointment, however, when informed that they were, under the terms of their muster, to be held another year, and that the original members were going home without them. Sergt.-Maj. Hubbard states that the order to relieve the Seventh reached Colonel McClelland about 9 A. M., June 11, 1864, with instructions that all recruits and veterans were to report to the Fifth Ohio. The Colonel, with tears in his eyes, told the sergeant-major that he must rely on him to go down the line and make the announcement. This was almost if not quite as difficult a task for Sergeant Hubbard as for the Colonel, but he obeyed orders. At first there was a great shout, and caps went high in the air until the information concerning the recruits became known, when sadness and sorrow reigned supreme. However, the entire regiment fell in in two lines facing each other, one consisting of the original members, the other of the recruits and veterans.

The Colonel commanded, "Attention! Present arms! Shoulder arms! Original members, right face: forward, march!" and away they went, amid sobs and tears, the like of which is seldom heard or witnessed. Sergeant Hubbard says if tears ever fell from mortal eyes they did then.

These Seventh Ohio recruits and veterans formed a detachment which was attached to the Fifth Ohio Infantry, and after passing through the rest of the Atlanta Campaign, fighting in the great battles at Pine Knob, Kenesaw Mountain, and Peach Tree Creek, as well as in many minor en-

gagements, where some of them were killed and wounded, those remaining were, on the 31st of October, 1864, regularly merged into that regiment, and after marching with Sherman from Atlanta to the sea, and up through the Carolinas to Washington, D. C., they there participated in May, 1865, in that Grand Review of the Armies of Grant and Sherman, the finest military pageant ever seen in this country. Here, at last, seemed to be some compensation for all the disappointment that had the year before been theirs, and when the original members of the regiment really envied them because all this additional service and honor had so worthily come to them. Some effort has been made to obtain data concerning the deaths, wounds and promotions among these men, after June 11, 1864, but with only partial success however, as indicated in our roster.

Going to Big Shanty Station the Seventh was delayed for transportation, but finally got off for Chattanooga, arriving there in the night of the 15th of June, 1864. Left for Nashville on the 17th, arriving the next day at 6 P. M. On the 19th embarked on steamer *Mercury*, leaving next morning at 4 o'clock, going down the Cumberland River past Fort Donelson, where only modest earthworks could be seen.

At Canton, Kentucky, two companies of the Seventh went ashore in search of guerrillas who had fired into a boat ahead of us. None was found.

On the 21st, reached mouth of the Cumberland at 5 A. M. When our boat had passed Preston, Kentucky, a volley was fired at us from a rocky ledge on the Kentucky shore, which was promptly responded to, and this was the last shooting that the Seventh Ohio engaged in. (Two of the Seventh are said to have been wounded.) Reached Evansville, Indiana, on the 22d, New Albany on the 23d, and Madison on the 24th. Sergeant Trembly of Company C fell overboard and was lost to us. Comrades remained behind and found his body, and it was conveyed to his parents.

On June 25, 1864, the Seventh reached Cincinnati at 3 A. M., where the citizens had arranged to welcome the

original members of the Fifth Ohio who did not veteranize, and were expected by rail at 9 A. M.

Colonel Dunning, learning of the arrival of the Seventh, insisted that we should join in the welcome to the men we had served with so long and be received with them, and to this the officers and men of the Seventh consented.

When the train bearing some 235 of the Fifth Ohio came to a stop, as they disembarked it was something to see those bronzed and weatherbeaten veterans disappear in loving embraces. However, in time they were disentangled, and with the Seventh as their guests, after a short march they reached Mozart Hall, where formal addresses of welcome were made and then refreshments served. Each soldier had at least one sweet girl at each elbow, while they were very busy filling the soldier boys too full for utterance. Finally the Seventh said good-by, and at 2.30 P. M. left on a special train for Cleveland. The time of the home-coming of the Seventh had become known throughout the cities, towns, and country places from whence it came, hence not only those near and dear by the ties of nature and affection, but many hundreds of others came to meet, greet, and welcome the soldiers who had not only seen more than three years' active service in the greatest war of modern times, but had shed their patriotic blood upon many battlefields and made a record alike honorable to themselves and the great Commonwealth from which they hailed.

On this glad Sabbath morning, June 26, 1864, as the fire bells throughout the city and a battery, by agreement, announced the near approach of the regiment, a great host of people hastened to the depot, and as the train came to a stop a mighty shout of welcome greeted it, and such an eager throng pressed it as to make it almost impossible for the soldiers to alight.

However, as the men disembarked, as a rule, each one was captured by relatives and friends, when all the tender scenes witnessed at Cincinnati, in the welcome to the Fifth Ohio, were reenacted.

This cordial and affectionate greeting over, a substantial

breakfast at the depot followed, then marching up to the post-office building, Prosecuting-Attorney Grannis, in the absence of Mayor Senter, welcomed the regiment in behalf of the city. Mr. Grannis was followed by his excellency Governor John Brough, for whom the great majority of the regiment had voted, at an election held at Duck River, Tennessee, under the law permitting soldiers who were unavoidably absent from their State, to vote. (Note from diary: "October 13, 1863—We held our election to-day. I was chosen one of the clerks. Co. D polled 30 votes for Brough. None for Vallandigham.")

In the course of his remarks the Governor said:

"Men of the Seventh Ohio: On behalf of the State I am here to give you a cordial greeting on your return. We welcome you back, not only because you are back, but because you have reflected honor on your State. Standing, as I do, in the position of father of all the regiments of the State, it will not do for me to discriminate; but I will say that no regiment has returned to the bosom of the State, and none remains to come after it, that will bring back a more glorious record than the gallant old Seventh."

The regiment then marched to Cleveland Heights, where it made its final camp, where the preparation of reports, pay-rolls and discharges were made out by officers and first sergeants, assisted by comrades who wielded a ready pen, while the great mass of the membership went to their homes near by, to return for muster out. On Sunday, July 3, 1864, the members of the regiment then present marched to Erie Cemetery, where the remains of Colonels Creighton and Crane were in a vault, and escorted the same to Woodland Cemetery, where the Seventh Ohio Infantry monument was subsequently erected and where the remains of these beloved commanders yet remain.

Seven companies were discharged on the 6th and three on the 7th of July, 1864, and all services terminated on those dates, although not paid off until the next day.

On July 8, 1864, therefore, the members of the Seventh

Ohio Infantry separated with heart-felt regrets, many to never greet each other again, causing a feeling of peculiar sadness, as well as of real joy at being once more honorably free from military rule and discipline; yet a goodly number of both officers and men went out again ere the close of the war, adding new rank and honor to their already gallant military record.

(NOTE.—On Sunday morning, May 5, 1861, the Seventh left Camp Taylor for Camp Dennison; on Sunday morning, December 6, 1863, the bodies of Colonels Creighton and Crane reached Cleveland from the battlefield of Ringgold, Georgia, while on Sunday morning, June 26th, 1864, the Seventh reached Cleveland, to be mustered out of service.)

GREETING THE SEVENTH.

Oh! warriors true and tried,
From weary wand'rings wide,
Welcome ye home!
With joy your friends to meet,
Our hearts go forth to greet
The coming of your feet,
No more to roam.

Come to the fireside dear,
Come to the homes so drear
While ye were gone;
From far-off battle plain,
From days of toil and pain,
To the home-hearth again,
Wanderer return.

And they, the sainted brave,
From many a distant grave,
In spirit come!
They join us in the cry—
They swell the song on high,—
Its echoes fill the sky,—
Welcome ye home!

From the *Sandusky Register*.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

"A YEAR WITH THE REBELS."

By G. W. SHURTLEFF,

Late Brevet Brigadier-General United States Volunteers.

At the outbreak of the Rebellion I was a tutor in Oberlin College and a student in its Theological Seminary. When Sumter was fired on and troops were called for, the young men were ready for the fight. Professor Monroe, who was in the State Senate, came to Oberlin and addressed a mass-meeting and called for volunteers. A company was at once filled and many offered themselves who could not be received. The Seventh Ohio Regiment, to which our company was assigned, had two candidates for the colonelcy, E. B. Tyler and James A. Garfield. Garfield was a prominent member of the State Legislature, and already gave promise of the greatness which he afterward achieved. Tyler was a man of little prominence, but an active politician. He was also a brigadier-general of the Ohio State Militia, and appeared in camp in military uniform, and this won him the election. Three months after the organization of the regiment, it was surrounded in the mountains of West Virginia and a large portion of it captured. The Oberlin company held an outpost long enough to allow the main body of the regiment to retreat, but too long for its own safety. Thirty-five of the company were captured and six wounded, two of them mortally. One, a talented member of the freshman class, died the next day in the hands of the enemy. It was my privilege to be at his side during his last hours and receive his dying message.

After two days we started over the mountains for Richmond. The enlisted men were tied together with a rope like a gang of slaves. After marching from daylight until dark, dry flour was issued and two skillets in which to cook supper for more than a hundred men. A few of them built

a fire, wet up the flour with water, and without salt, and cooked it. The process was slow and the result so unsatisfactory that most of the men went to sleep supperless. Lieutenant Wilcox and myself, the only commissioned officers among the prisoners, having given our parole of honor not to escape, were permitted to go ahead of the marching column. On the second day we learned where the night was to be passed and hastened on hoping to make some provision to prevent starvation. All we could do was to heat water in a large kettle ready to boil the flour when it came. After four days we reached Jackson River, where we took the cars for Richmond.

We had marched more than one hundred miles, and were so weary and starved that many were scarcely able to stand. Upon arriving at the depot in Richmond, Lieutenant Wilcox and I started to walk into the city, and were arrested by a rebel sergeant and taken to the tobacco warehouse which was used as a military prison at that time. This sergeant proved to be Wirz, afterward so infamous for the cruelty he practiced upon prisoners at Andersonville. The commissioned officers were placed on the first floor and the enlisted men on the second and third.

Our room was about forty by sixty feet, and one-half of this space was occupied by the machinery connected with the factory. There were more than eighty officers. Our food was wheat bread and boiled fresh beef for breakfast and dinner, and bread alone for supper. Those who had money bought other articles—tea at four dollars a pound, coffee at one dollar, butter, sixty cents. Confederate money and greenbacks were at this time on a par in the South. No beds or bedding of any sort were furnished. A few officers had purchased blankets and mattresses but most of us slept on the bare floor with a block of wood for a pillow. I sold my watch to a rebel officer and used the proceeds to purchase Thiers's "Consulate and Empire," two of Thackeray's novels, and copies of Livy and Virgil.

Orders prohibiting a near approach to the windows were rigidly enforced. On the floor above us a New York ser-

geant thoughtlessly stood nearer the window than was pleasing to the guard below and was shot through the head without warning. Roll was called at 9 in the morning by a young rebel, Lieutenant Withers. He was very small, wore a long sword that dragged on the floor, and was a dude generally. He came in one morning and gave the usual order to "fall in for roll-call." We arranged ourselves, according to custom, by standing with our backs to the wall in an irregular line reaching the whole length of the room. I happened to be sitting on the block which I used for a pillow, reading "Pendennis," and when the order to fall in came, I stood up, leaned my back against the wall and kept on reading. The Lieutenant was directly in front of me, and when I responded to my name without lifting my eyes from my book, he asked with an oath of execration why I did not get into line. The question seemed ludicrous and I glanced up and down the room and asked what line he referred to. My fellow prisoners laughed and the Lieutenant was enraged, and left the room in great haste and returned with a corporal and two private soldiers with fixed bayonets, halted them before me, and with his own hands put handcuffs upon my wrists. His triumph, however, was of short duration. The officers of the prison association wrote a note to the commanding officer asking him to come in and investigate. He did so, apologized to me and required Withers to remove the irons.

All the officers were searched immediately after this, and we learned that Withers believed that there was a conspiracy among the prisoners to mutiny, kill the guards, and get away, and that we had in some way obtained pistols.

Early in September an order came to transfer thirty officers to Charleston, South Carolina, to be placed in Castle Pinckney, a dismantled fort in the harbor. Major Potter, one of our number, was well acquainted in Charleston, and represented the fort as a delightful place. We started on the journey with hopes of better quarters. Reaching Petersburg, we had to march through the city from one depot to another. A crowd of citizens followed us, using

abusive epithets and appealing to the guards to shoot us. Women shook their fists at us from windows. The trip lasted twenty-four hours and no food was furnished us. Reaching Charleston early in the morning, we were kept waiting for hours, that our march through the city might be witnessed by the people. When we finally moved we were escorted by a brass band, a troop of cavalry in gala attire, and thousands of citizens, men, women, and children. We were paraded through the streets of the city, and when we finally came to a halt, it was not at Castle Pinckney, but in front of the city jail. We filed into the jail, climbed the dark and dirty stairs, and passed along a dingy hall with grated cells on either side. Five of us were thrown into one of these cells. The first sight that caught our eye through the only window was a huge gallows, and I said to Major Potter, "There's our castle, and it is a veritable 'castle in the air.'"

The rebel officers in charge of us knew that we had been twenty-four hours without food and yet several hours more passed before anything was brought us, and when it came consisted of raw coffee in the kernel, sea biscuit, and salt pork full of maggots. Our cell had a small open grate and our cooking utensils consisted of a single skillet. We succeeded in borrowing from the guard a kettle to cook our raw coffee in, and boiled it unground and unburned, fried our bacon over the coals, and had our dinner at 2 o'clock. And so we settled down to life in cells for four months. Some features of our life here are too shocking to relate.

The ration issued to us was this same maggoty pork and sea biscuit. No coffee, ground or unground, after the first day. We resorted to various methods of serving up sea biscuit. One day we boiled it until soft and served it with fat as a dressing. This we called lobscouse. The next day we softened it in hot water and fried it in fat. This we called dunderfunk. Occasionally we took up a collection and sent out for sweet potatoes and white bread. The rebel officers told us we were only temporarily in jail, until Castle Pinckney could be put in order. After about a month we

5776H

